The Volcano House Register, Volume 5
1898-1908

Newspaper articles, all located at the front of the book, on pages with no numbers:
New York Volunteers Make Their Return Trip from the Volcano.
Sun and Volcano: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 27 April 1899.
To the Volcano in 1837: Mrs. Wilder Describes the Hardship of A Trip Then.
The Volcano's Song [a poem].
Eruption and the Earthquake's Work [includes 1868 eyewitness reports, Mud Flow, 1859 and 1881 flows, the stone wall of 1881 flow].
World's Inferno: Wm. T. Brigham's Description of Kilauea [includes chronology].
Polish Nobleman's Visit to Kilauea 66 Years Ago: *Honolulu Advertiser*, 28 July 1904
Can You Find the Alligator? [photo of pahoehoe toes, with caption]
[Cross section diagram showing how sea water invading cracks in Mt. Pelee caused explosive eruption.]
Eruption a Scene of Indescribable Splendor [Mokuaweoweo], 13 Oct 1903.
Kilauea Shows Signs of Eruption [includes 4 photos; article mostly about Westervelt's opinion on whether or not eruption imminent]: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 28 July 1904.

I left Kilauea without making a record of my visit, which I intended making. Will you kindly write in the record book the following under date of June 19, 1900. This is my twentieth visit to Kilauea during the past 40 years, but I find it dormant, with no sign of fire, but abundance of smoke and steam, as it has been doing the past four or five years. It would seem as though Kilauea was becoming less active of late years, and may continue so, though she has her spells of activity, and may resume action again, when she chooses to do so. The outbreaks on Mauna Loa (which is a separate volcano) are now more frequent, but of shorter duration.

H.M. Whitney, 19 June 1900, *on letterhead of Hilo Hotel*

Illustration: Photograph of rim of Halemaumau and smoke in crater, very faded. By page 1.

First impressions of C.G. Conradi on arrival in the Port of Hilo. The Harbour is one of the finest, and a large ship can be handled in it with ease. The reception given to our passengers and myself was such as I have never before received from utter strangers.

The drive from Hilo to Volcano House was simply grand, words cannot be found to convey to a second person the beauty of the country. Tourists must come and see for themselves. Our reception at Volcano House from Mrs. & Mr. Waldrof was of the kindest and they seemed to try and excel each other in making their visitors comfortable, also giving all the necessary information for their guidance, in sight seeing. But the grandest sight of all was the crater at the lava lake, it was awe inspiring, and struck me as another of the wonderful works of the Great Architect of the Universe.

C.G. Conradi, Commanding S.S. "Garonne" of Liverpool, Dec 1898

The Minneapolis Times Excursionists on Dec. 5th to the number of 21 enjoyed

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Kilauea. Verdict: Most stupendous natural wonder in the world.

C.J. Blanchard, Excursion Mgr., 5 Dec 1898

Rested here nicely and enjoyed the fire & cool air and leave with regret not to be able to stay longer.

Paul Isenberg, 6 Dec 1898

"Kilauea" is the greatest wonder in the world.
This is the opinion of the crew of the U.S.S. Bennington.
We leave hoping to see you again soon.

Crew of the U.S.S. Bennington, 14 Dec 1898

On page 2, I omitted a semi-legible entry by some officers of the U.S.S. Bennington.

While you are at the Volcano House, do not fail to see the sunrise. If you are not good at getting up in the morning, stay up all night to see it. It is worth it. The glistening white dew upon the grass at your feet, the dark, tremendous outline of Mauna Loa against the rosy sky in the west, the sunrise glow in the east, before you the black crater dotted with flecks of white cloud from the steam holes--all around you the mysterious, divine stillness of the dawn, forms a picture to carry in memory the rest of your days.

Eliza A. Conner, 17 Dec 1898

We left Hilo, we drove by ferny roads to the Volcano House where Mr. & Mrs. Waldron gave us a warm welcome and subsequently vied with each other in trying to make our trip a pleasant one and to help us to see everything in the right way and at the proper time. The company, the weather, the food and beds were all good and we visited the Volcano twice where we saw Kilauea breathing gently like a giant asleep refreshing himself and renewing his energy for the next fierce outburst of passion and boiling rage which when it comes may we be there to see. Moreover we trod the steep and narrow way which leadeth to the crater floor of Kilaueaiki from which when returned both skirts and trousers shewed ample evidence of dangers passed and obstacles overcome. For the rest billiard poker & vapour baths--a certain cure for anything & everything--helped to pass an all too short stay of 2 days & 3 nights.

Henry Joy, M.D., Dublin, Ireland, 17 Dec 1898

The above are my sentiments.

Thomas J. Burrows, 1 Jan 1899

In View of Halemaumau. Visited the well-known spot, on the 13th and although there was not a sign of life in the "House of Ferns," the home of Pele, yet there was plenty of indication spread about, that several of her attendants were still at work keeping the concealed pot still boiling. Having a card containing the address of Lieut. Richmond Payson Hobson U.S.N. "the hero of the Merrimac" I introduced it to a test of fire somewhat hotter than that to which the "hero" himself had been introduced and it stood the contact with Pele's power so well that I hold it as a souvenir. The party of which the undersigned happened to be one, had opportunity given to enjoy one of the pleasantest trips ever undertaken and accomplished, from Honolulu to the visit to Halemaumau and return to the Volcano House. At the Volcano House the unusual good surroundings of excellent weather (then 62) was added to by the welcome and hospitality shown by Mr. and Mrs. Fred Waldron the genial host and hostess. But the end cometh and to Pele, I say:

Fare thee well, and if for ever still forever fare thee well
I had hoped to interview you, and thus get a point on hell.

Frank Godfrey, Publisher "Illustrated Handbook of Hawaii," 14 Jan 1899

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

Aloha nui. He makamaka wau i ka lua Pele.

William Wadsworth Jones, Kansas City, Mo., 20 Jan 1899

The volcano and surrounding mountains make a wonderful panorama and well worth the expense of a trip from Honolulu, and for that matter across the ocean. The crater seems a slumbering hell ready to belch forth its explosive elements at any time and reminds me of the ancient fabled Grecian legend of the regions of desolation over which the shades of the dead trooped on their journey to the River Styx--there to be rowed across by the old boatman Charon to Hades, the land of ghostly shades. The scene lacking only the silent tideless river to make the resemblance complete.

E. Bieres, Kawatha Kas. Late Col. 171st Regt., 17 Feb 1899

This seems the last station this side of our destination.

signature illegible, 26 Feb 1899

Just returned from crater. It is huge. Made the longest walk I have made in 10 years, and much fatigued but feeling good. Mr. Waldron Mgr. of the Hotel knows how to cater to hungry men.

no signature and no date

The following entry has been translated from German by Su Reed.

Even though the fiery crater lake of Kilauea is like a beautiful ornament, it should not detract from the fact that it is one of the great geological curiosities that the earth crust offers us to see; and can therefore be very interesting to the geologist as well as wonderful to the tourist.

Kilauea is so different in the kind of activity compared with other volcanoes, that forever it will be an important source for science to study, and many a geologist will find here immeasurable material to research and find inspiration.

Dr. K. Futterer, Prof. of Mineralogy & Geology, Germany, 28 Feb 1899

We went down to the crater. I don't think there is any place "greater" on earth than this crater.

W.H.B., 23 March 1899

The volcano is worth seeing at any time.

Frank J. Curley, 25 March 1899

The first visit I have made since the breakdown of 1894--(see p. 120 & 130 of last record book).*[L.A. Thurston's cross section of 21 March 1894 and F.S. Dodge's map of 30 July 1894.]*

The diagrams on two pages above given, are practically the same as the outer rim of the pit of today, as far down as the level of the lake shown at the bottom of page 130, July 30, 1894. Below this point all is changed. There is no longer any molten lava on fire. The walls all around the central pit are perpendicular or overhanging.

From the level of the lake as shown by Mr. Dodge (above page 130) downward, there is a steep debris slope on the N. side for about 300 feet, ending in jagged bluffs, the base of which are lost in a central well, estimated to be 150' across, the bottom of which is invisible.

On the south side the perpendicular wall is nearly twice as high as on the north side, and the debris slope is flattened out at the bottom where it drops into the central well.

Mr. Waldron, the manager, tells me that on Friday last the 24th a loud noise was heard from the crater and a great cloud of dust or smoke rose perpendicularly--Upon

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

descending, the central well shown on opposite page was discovered, there having been no hole at that point until that time.

The western wall descends almost perpendicularly into the well, and there were today frequent slides of rock from that wall down into the well.

There are thick volumes of sulphur fumes arising from the central well and from a horizontal crack on the western wall, about 200 feet from the top.

There is great heat arising from cracks in the floor of the crater on the south and west of the pit, and distant from 100 to several hundred feet from the pit.

Light brown smoke is also rising from several points on the sides of the main pit.

A heat crack several hundred feet from the pit on the east side, is hot enough to burn canes inserted. No light is visible however.

The distances given are based on actual measurement, of the north wall by throwing over a stone tied on a string. The other distances are estimates based on this measured distance.

L.A. Thurston, 26 March 1899

The dotted line shows line of break in of Mar. 2d 1900 filling the "bottomless pit." Prior to the filling of the pit a dense cloud of smoke was pouring out of it. It ceased almost entirely immediately after the slide. The heat crack parallel with and 400 ft distant from the north wall of Halemaumau has greatly increased in heat since Dec last when I last saw it. It is sizzling hot a foot back from the edge and shows a cherry red about 20 feet down. This is the first fire seen in the crater since June 24, 1897, (see record of J.M. Lee) at which time there was a little at the bottom of the pit.

L.A. Thurston, 28 March 1900

Illustration: Cross section of Halemaumau, 26 March 1899, by L.A. Thurston, showing debris slopes, true and estimated measurements; profiles in March 1900 and June 1901 also pencilled in. Page 7.

Newspaper articles:
The Wonders of Kilauea [travelogue], 25 Feb 1899, page 8.
The Volcano [April Fool's joke], page 8.

My impression of my Horse and the Volcano. This marginal view *[here he has drawn a horse]* is not that of a country church but the rear elevation of the noble beast, which bore me to & from the crater. He was named Bonaparte, and the other part was the same. He was a small brute, but the law of equalization came in and I, the heaviest one of the party, was given the smallest equine. He had many good qualities, always willing to stop and rest with me, and many a time when I was not so inclined. At such times, he had a bad habit of going to sleep, and with tears in my eyes, I was forced to arouse him. On being violently aroused, the tears were his. He was the most willing horse to stop and rest I have ever seen. He was forgetful, and when cudgled, would forget that he had been, or for what, before the impression reached his horsey brain and my labor went for naught. As a walker, he was far from fast and my position was soon where I could see the others ahead and no one disputed my claim. He was of no particular stock or breed, but just horse, that's all. I have the impression that he was deaf for he would stop, apparently in fear that I would say "Whoa!" and that he would not hear it. He was of mature age, and in a few years, when he celebrates his semi centennial, may I be there to see. He made more knots an hour than the Kinau, said knots being taken from the end of his halter rope which I belabored him with. But like his great namesake of old, he marched up the hill and then marched down again, and we arrived back in safety. But from his bad habits of dropping astern, and sidling to port, I at no time feared we would not. His motion in making the port tack and recovering was much like the Kinau, on her smooth voyages on the windward of Hawaii. My impressions of the Volcano follow, and are

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

to be sung to the tune "The morning light is breaking." My impressions of myself for taking this can best be expressed by the words which belong to this day and were best unwritten.

The Volcano
This place was once a red hot show
But now, alas, most dead
Its prestige as a Volcano
Is "ausgespielt"--Nuff sed.

C.H. Horton, Jr., Boston, Mass., 1 April 1899

A book of Poems in the wilderness
A jug of wine, a loaf of bread, and thou
Singing beside me in the wilderness
The wilderness were Paradise enow.

Clarence D. Clark, Wyoming, 4 April 1899

Went down into the crater and after rubbernecking around in a thorough manner, decided that at present Madame Pele was somewhat on the hog. She evidently had not been making a flash recently but from all indications her abode was at one time a hellpopping place.

L.M. Whitehouse, Honolulu, 7 May 1899

Chased down into the crater yesterday, reminded me of that dear old lullaby "Empty is the cradle, baby's gone."

signature illegible, Honolulu, 8 May 1899

Underneath, someone wrote:

Baby came back July 4/99.

On Kea's peak behold the glistening snow
From Loa see the curling smoke arise
On bending beach the flowers ever blow
In this, earth's rarest fairest paradise.

H.E. Boothby, 9 May 1899

Am sorry we can only stop three days.

H. Wharton, 13 May 1899

On page 11, there is an entry from Germany and one from, perhaps, Arabia.

Sinners should look in and ponder; not forgetting the future. The place is wonderful.

signature illegible, 20 May 1899

"How wonderful are thy works" O Lord.

Rabbi M. Levy, San Francisco, Cal., 23 June 1899

My second visit. First was in Aug. 1897. Crater inactive on both occasions. It is however more active now than then. The steam in Halemaumau is less dense, and stronger of sulphur dioxide. The crater all about is very hot, especially on this side where there are two or three very hot cracks. To the east is also quite a line of steam cracks, which however emit very little sulphur. Noticed the other day that these cracks are intermittent, sending forth at times volumes of steam, at others being quite quiescent. There are behind Halemaumau also several sulphur cracks, which emit steam and sulphur more copiously than any I've seen.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Made a visit to Kilauea-iki and took several altitudes with an aneroid. The trip is a very interesting one and well repays one the trouble. I descended the north wall where the trail ends. The lower part looks much less steep from the top than the upper part, but when one gets there he finds it is a pretty uniform and steep incline, and much longer than he expected. The slant is I think about seventy degrees or like this. /. The depth is 750 feet, so that the floor is 380 feet below the edges of Kilauea. The stones, which look quite small from the top, are quite sizeable boulders and the hummocks are about twenty feet high. My friend who watched my descent from the top frequently lost sight of me on the floor. Before my descending several of us made estimates as to the width of the crater. They ranged from 150-300 ft. I paced it lengthwise and sidewise, and made it out 1600 x 1000 ft. I find by measuring it on Frank Dodge's map, that it is 1800 x 1400 ft. Ferns and ohia grow on the crater as on Kilauea. The lava is blacker, and covered with _____. The floor of the crater is hollow, and there is a line all round the cliffs twenty feet above the edges of the lava, showing a subsidence of that amount. Having examined the lava, I climbed up the aa flow in the western corner, and was surprised to come to a lava lake, some 250 ft. long by 50-100 feet wide and 160 ft. above the crater floor. The flow which came from those _____ on the south-west wall, except a small part that went directly down, filled up this lake before touching Kilauea-iki, so that the flow must have been much more extensive than appears from the top. I walked to the other end of the lake, and up another small flow which I found there, and came upon a ridge fifty feet above the lake and on the other side, _____ feet lower, another lake about 100 feet in diameter. Here I found some luscious ohelos. This lake had been filled by a sort of an overflow of lava, from the flow of 1832 which flooded the whole plateau between the two craters. It came down the south wall, ran onto the ridge, part flowing into the small lake, and some down to the big lake. I climbed up this flow. It was a hard climb for the lava principally aa was very friable. The height was 300 feet, or 510 feet above Kilauea-iki. Thence I followed the flow directly to the edge of Kilauea where it ran over in a cascade. This point was 530 feet above Kilauea -iki, or 150 above Kilauea. A lava cascade 150 ft. high must have been quite a sight. Thence I followed the ridge to the end, and struck across to the bridle path back to the Volcano House. I found, by my aneroid, when I returned, that in some unaccountable manner, the Volcano House had, during my absence, risen twenty feet. This piece of tom-foolery on the part of Dame Nature while my back was turned, I'm wholly at a loss to account for.

For the benefit of those who wish to know I'll give a summary of my results:

Depth of Kilauea-iki below north bank, 750 ft.
Depth of Kilauea-iki below Kilauea, 380 ft.
Dimensions of Kilauea-iki 1800 x 1400 ft.
Height of hummocks 15-20 ft.
Height of first lava lake above Kilauea-iki 160 ft.
Dimensions (estimated) 250 x 50 to 100 ft.
Height of second lava lake above Kilauea-iki 200 ft.
Height of fissure & lava cones above Kilauea-iki, 250 ft (partly estimated)
Mean height of plateau above Kilauea-iki 540 ft.
Mean height of plateau above Kilauea 160 ft.
Height of lava cascade of 1832 150 ft.
Top of north bank of Kilauea-iki below Volcano H. 120 ft.
Kilauea-iki below Vol. H. 870 ft.
Other measurements:
Floor of Kilauea (edges) below Vol. H. 480 ft.
Halemaumau, edges, above edges of crater 280 ft.
The western bluff is the highest and its height is 550 ft.

The barometer here seems exceedingly steady to one used to the variations of a New England climate. During our stay (10 days) the extreme variations have not

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

exceeded .2 inches. We have had all kinds of weather from the clearest of the clear to the foggiest of the foggy.

M.C. Mott-Smith, 24 June 1899

Visited crater this morning. Madame Pele is not so young as she used to be.

Mrs. O'Connor, Woodland, Cal., 2 July 1899

The summit crater Mokuaweoweo is active again. The reflection was noticed at about 4 o'clock this morning.

Mokuaweoweo was last active from Apr. 21 to May 6 1896. Kilauea smoking about the same as for 3 months past.

F. Waldron, Mng K.V.H.Co., 4 July 1899

Underneath, someone wrote:

Pau July 23/99

Illustration: Pencil drawing, 1899, of Kilauea, Volcano House, Mauna Loa, and smoke rising from Manua Loa, titled, "The spouts of July 4th." Page 16.

Returned to view eruption of Mokuaweoweo.

Chas. A. Gibson, Capt. Wm. Matson, Millie D. Gibson, 10 July 1899

The question is, "How can one record his impressions" with about one drop of ink in the ink-well. It would take a barrel to half describe mine.

Albert Ross, 14 July 1899

Mauna Loa burst forth in eruption July 4 '99 at an elevation of 11,500 feet.

At 7 a.m. July 10 a party of 30 people started for the scene of disturbance and on the 13th two days later ten of the party reached the active cone, several reached a point of view 2 miles away and some of the party failed to get a view at all. Those who reached the summit were Mr. Pratt (Real Estate agt.), Henry Easton*[lists party]* and Joe Flores the native guide. Returned to Volcano House Thursday even., having made the round trip in 4 days. This was the first party to reach the scenes of activity.

no signature, 14 July 1899

Newspaper articles:
Mokuaweoweo Is Active, 1899, page 18.
Pele's Coppers Are Hot; Lava from Mokuaweoweo Is Hot Stuff [discusses past eruptions as well as present one], page 18.
Flow Still On [Mauna Loa], 8 July 1899, page 19.
Lava Rivers Flow [Mokuaweoweo], pages 19-20.
How They Got There [Mauna Loa and Mokuaweoweo eruption; describes excursion of a party to the site], 14 July 1899, pages 21-22.
[Sketch and caption of Mauna Loa eruption], 16 July 1899, page 23.
[Map of present lava flows on Mauna Loa, by W.R. Castle], page 23.

Though not descending to the floor or bed of Kilauea, yet it appears to me that an eruption is near at hand. Heat has visibly increased; the volume of smoke is denser and there are other signs of approaching action. The boys who have been down say that heat is almost unendurable, especially in the caves. If Kilauea is not now dying, it must soon revive and Pele again assert her undisputed sway.

On July 14, the following party left the Volcano House for the head of the 1899 eruption of Mauna Loa. Camped at edge of 1881 flow, altitude 5900 feet. Reached summit

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

6 p.m. Saturday and spent night. (full a/c & impression in P.C.A. of July 1899). Alt. 10800 feet. Returned here 2:30 p.m. Monday.

W.R. Castle, 18 July 1899

The party following met preceding a few miles below outlet of lava, they returning, we ascending to scene of activity. *[He lists the party.]*

C.H. Hitchcock, *no date*

Made the round trip to the crater in 32 hours & fifty minutes leaving Volcano House 8:30 Friday morning and reaching the summit at 10 p.m. the same evening after spending the night there then left the next morning reaching the Volcano House the same evening at 5:20.

Fred A. Jacobs, *no date*

The above party left the Volcano House at 8:30 a.m. Thursday morning July 21 enroute to the crater. Instead of following the long trail through the koa grove and up the flow of 1881, they travelled directly towards the crater. After 9 hours continuous riding, camp was made near the Red Hills. After a short rest for supper, the horses were securely fastened and the toilsome foot journey over pahoehoe and aa was made by moonlight. It required four hours to travel this part, and not until 10 o'clock was the party standing at the edge of the crater, and flow.

The sight was grand. Words were utterly insufficient. The lava red hot came pouring over a precipice, into the channel below. We estimated the width at 30 feet, depth 15, speed, 20 miles per hour.

Naming the Crater.

After a restless night spent on the hot lava we arose at daybreak and after a light breakfast we unfurled two American flags, each bearing the inscription "The Wilson Party deposited this flag and christened this cone Admiral Dewey on July 22 1899." The flags were placed in position by Chas. Egan and Harold Dillingham. Fred A. Jacobs announced that hereafter the crater would be known as "Admiral Dewey." C.E. Le Munion then took photographs of the party sitting on the cone.

The party left for the Volcano House at seven o'clock in the morning, and after a long days' ride reached the destination in time for supper.

Wilson Party, 23 July 1899

Illustrations:
Large photograph of crater floored by pahoehoe in foregrouond. Page 26.
Two large photographs: 1. Crater floored with pahoehoe. 2. Pahoehoe with Mauna Kea in background. Page 27.

Newspaper article: [C artoon of Uncle Sam explaining to Pele that Hawaii has been annexed], page 26.

On a trip from Kailua to Hilo, have met with several accidents, the last, this a.m. when horses gave up drawing the carriage occupied by us and the native driver. Left him and the poor tired out brutes at 7 a.m. about 1 1/2 miles from Volcano House, and arrived here a few minutres to 11 a.m. foot sore, hungry and thirsty, but in a few hours due to the hospitality of our able manager F. Waldron Esqr. we have forgotten the hardships met with on our trip.

The Volcano House under the management of Mr. W. and care of his excellent partner is worthy of a visit even if Madame Pele is only doing her cooking with gas instead of fire.

John M. Vivas, 6 Aug 1899

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

H. Morrison & wife and Miss Center arrived here from Makaweli, Kauai, Sept 1 1899 and after spending a few weeks in this cool climate returned invigorated and much satisfied with our Host and Hostess who did everything in their power to make our stay here pleasant and agreeable.

The journey from Hilo is now easy and delightful. The new Volcano House is also a great improvement upon the old one and contrasts favorably with former accomodations.

H. Morrison, *no date*

There's a hot time on the old town.

Shorty, 7 Jan 1900

A bad place for two steps.

no signature, 21 Jan 1900

Haleakala is a
Kilauea is a bad place to see wild goats.

signature illegible and no date

Love's Young Dream in Hawaii

She stands--the little dark Hawaiian maiden,
Stands on the bridge, holding her lover's hand,
Feeling within her budding little bosom
A something strange she cannot understand
The night is dark, the clouds the moon obscuring,
The Waialoa gently flows along
Deep as the undertow of passion swifl tly mooring
Within her fluttering heart--so silent & as strong!

P. Maurice McMahon, Hilo, Hawaii, 17 Oct 1899

The above entry is one stanza of a four-stanza poem. It gets worse.

On page 31, there is a semi-legible entry. I also omitted a couple poor fragments.

Have much pleasure in stating that I have had a very pleasant visit to the Volcano and think it one of the most wonderful sights in the world.

H. Morris, 4 Feb 1900

It is a fairy tale.

Allen J. Black, *no date*

If you like to get a smoke please go to the Volcano House. You can get all you want. Very truly.

C.H.W. Vass, 12 March 1900

The trip on the Kinau was most enjoyed equally well by us all as some fed the fishes from start to finish. After we hit Hilo all troubles were forgotten; the ride alone from Hilo to Volcano House is enough to repay trip, let alone the crater of Kilauea, its baby, and the other extinct vegetation covered volcanos. We came here intending to stay but a few days, but we found the place so attractive, the hostess and her husband so kind and hospitable that we decided to stay as long as possible, not wishing to return to Hilo after our stay here. We hope some day to return to the Hawaiian islands and if we fulfill our hopes, the Volcano House will certainly have to shelter us again. When we return we

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

will again deafen its inmates with the old yells: *[Here he mentions some cheers.]*

Jas. Sels, Oakland, Cal., 16 July 1900

On pages 32 and 33, I have omitted some college yells and poor fragments.

Somebody once said, "See Naples and die." That may not be saying much for Naples; for the beautiful & grand we should live not make (give up the ghost). And in that connection I would remark--See Mauna Loa, swimming like an immense whale in a sea of clouds; Mauna Kea with its glistening snow-clad turrets & towers; Kilauea, where in the fiery depths of Halemaumau bides the divine Madam Pele--& live forever!! For in the contemplation of their beauty & sublimity the true lover of our beauteous Mother Nature will ever find renewed inspiration!

Many have here expressed their thoughts in many ways, descriptively, sentimentally & culilnarily; & the doings of the beautiful Pele herself during the past year have been graphically recounted; at which time she lavishly cast her flowing locks to the vagrant winds. And this must be my excuse for the following beautiful "pome":--

To Pele's hair

I found a lock of Pele's hair
Lying by the roadway
I wondered what 'twas doing there
In such a very odd way
I guess she lost it some fine day
When she was on the "batter"
Or maybe when some naughty "God"
In love was getting at her!
For Pele loved a high old time
When she was in a hot way
And any girl might lose her hair
Who carried on in that way

P. Maurice McMahon, 22 April 1900

The Romance of Madam Pele

To tell you all of Pele
Will be my pleasing task
To sing a little mele (song)
Your attention all I ask

She was a charmin' creature
I'll have you first to know
With beauty in each feature
From her head down to her toe

They say her waist was slender
And her step was free & light
That her smile was warm & tender
Especially when tight!

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Oh! they say her smiles were winning
And enchanting-like & nice
And for her you would be sinning
And not once but more than twice!

Her complexion it was dusky
And her eyes they were divine
Her voice was a soprano
And was very rich & fine

And I've heard too that her ankle
It was lovely, shure, to see
With loveliness increasing
All the way up to her knee!

And they tell us too--but murther!
I'm distracted now I fear
So I'd better go no further
But stop her praises here.

'Twas in the year twelve hundred
Or thereabouts, bedad
That everybody wondered
At the beauty that she had

'Twas then that she resided
With her family in Kau
With friends & with relations
And grew & grew & grew

Grew & grew in beauty
Till each Chieftain, low & high
Would consider it a duty
For her to do & die

And it wasn't ten or twenty
That would worship at her call
Begorra, she had plenty
Begob, she had them all!

Among them was a chieftain
A very ardent youth
In abbreviated garments
He began to press his suit

He came from _____ Oahu
Of brave Nanaulu's line
Or somebody just like him
Who cut a swagger shine

Who did up lots of enemies
In every place he went
And kissed their wives & daughters
To his royal heart's content

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

And he, too, with the others
Said "I'll live and die for you
Although I am a stranger
From the Island of 'Wahoo."

And he was no common mortal
But a God of mighty fame
Who knew how to woo the ladies
Kamapuaa was his name

But she gazed with much disfavor
On this God, so strong & big
For he wasn't quite her fancy
As he looked just like a pig.

And she said, "You ugly devil,
Och, you'd better go away
I'd rather wed the mano (shark)
That is swimmin' in the say."

But he pressed his suit so madly
To give her half his bed
With her brothers & her sisters
To the crater here she fled

But he followed quickly after
Nor let up on the pursuit
For in his godly anger
He was quite a lusty youth

Oh, he followed and he chased her
Though perhaps she wasn't chaste!
But maybe he unlaced her
To say the very laste!

For centuries he wooed her
But somehow he didn't please
And she fled from him to Maui
Far across the stormy seas.

But he followed still & worshipped
Saying, "My love I you adore,"
But a pig was all she called him,
She thought him such a bore!

And he kept this up for centuries
Till one or so ago
She said to him you humbug
"'Tis time to lay you low"

National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

And she drew him to her bosom
"Ah," says he, "shure mine's the bliss"
But she settled him that moment
In the rapture of that kiss

For she made of him fine cinders
Whilst thinking of no harm
Never dreaming that the maiden
Of his heart was quite so warm!

And he's sleeping neath the lava
But I think he doesn't mind
Though he never left his autograph
Or a lock of hair behind

And still Pele with her brothers
And her sisters down below
In the depths of Halemaumau
Is having quite a show

To do her merry bidding
Their endeavors best they try
Though at times I have a notion
They're feeling rather dry

And she does the hula kui
In the latest kind of style
As she danced down the mountain
With a very lurid smile

Today she may be sleeping
But tomorrow she may wake
And with sprightly supple movements
Give herself another shake

Oh! you never know the minute
And you never know the day
She'll be waltzing down the hillside
On her undulating way

And she'll dance for generations
To the terror & the dread
Of the natives of Hawaii
Till the last of them is dead.

P. Maurice McMahon, 22 April 1900

On pages 39 to 41, Mr. McMahon has continued with more poems. I have omitted them, as they have nothing to do with Hawaii or Kilauea, but are either abstractions or about love. I also left out a poor entry on page 41.

My first visit, hope to repeat 100 times.

signature illegible, 30 April 1900

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

First visit in 1870. Plenty of fire.
Second in 1878. Plenty of fire.
Third in 1900. No fire.

It appears to me as if the bottom of Halemaumau has fallen out. Great volumes of smoke continue to rise and the appearance is promising for a return of fire. May Madame Pele return to her home, never to leave.

Kilauea is derived from the three roots-Ki-Lau-Ea
Ki is to shoot.
Lau with a great noise.
Ea is gas.

James W. Girvin, 5 May 1900

[Lists previous dates of visits.]

On this my third visit the volcano was not active; nothing but steam can be seen. I find the sulphur bath very refreshing. The change of climate and quiet and rest that can be obtained at this retreat will well repay a visit to this wonderful spot.

Jas. Steiner, Honolulu, Third time, 15 May 1900

Arrived with our Reformer Mr. Leung Chi Tso on the 14th of inst. We have much enjoyed stay at this place, but only sorry not much fire to see. We leave here today via Hilo to Honolulu sometime this week. We hope carrying with us pleasant time and remembrance of our stay here. I wish call here next time again. Aloha nui loa to every visitor.

I am a scholar of Punahou Prepatory.

Tong Lau, 15 May 1900

On pages 42 to 45, there are many entries in Chinese. I have omitted an entry on page 44 that merely states time of arrival, etc. On page 46 I left out a poem about gambling.

One more wish of my life has been gratified. Have travelled around the lava beds and explored the ever active "Kilauea." It would be impossible to describe this wonderful phenomena of nature.

Mrs. W. H. Lambert, *no date*

A piece of wonderful work.

Jay J. Dickey, *no date*

Visited the crater on 14 September and found relative altitudes of crater bed with barometer to be as shown in above sketch. The sulphur smoke from Halemaumau was so dense that it was impossible to see the bottom of the pit, though hissing sizzling sounds were heard after throwing pieces of rock into the pit, similar to the sounds from the dissolving of Seidlitz powders in water, which proved the existence of a molten liquid mass at the bottom, most of whose surface must be covered with float caving in from the surrounding perpendicular walls.

The stratified formation (S.R.) on north and west, seems to have no relation to the black gray lava (BGL) in the crater pit, and is of distinct and separate origin.

M.M. O'Shaughenessy, President, California Society of Civil Engineers, 14 Sept 1900

Illustration: Cross section of Halemaumau, 14 Sept 1900, by M.M. O'Shaughenessy, showing molten lava, and Black Gray Lava of pit as differing from Stratified Formation of rocks in cliffs below Volcano House. Page 47.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Maiki nui loa--nui nui wela.
A good place for people with cold feet. Stand near a hot blow hole!

signature illegible, 17 Oct 1900

This is truly a wonderful place. One should realize truly that the Creator is our wonderful, Almighty god. I am so glad He is my Father, and that we can know His favor in this life.

We shall never forget the lessons learned during our visit to Kilauea's crater.

Yosemite Valley and Niagara are magnificent, but my impressions were very different as I looked into this yawning smoking abyss. This is awful--Is not that the word?

Charlotte Matthis, 4 Nov 1900

We have enjoyed the past week with the enjoyment that is found but at the grand old Volcano.

Bessie M. Miles, 7 Nov 1900

This is the nicest and most interesting place I have ever seen. It has far exceeded my expectations.

William Hay, 5 Dec 1900

On pages 48 and 49, I have omitted some poor fragments, and a semi-legible entry that seems to be about hunting.

Well entirely clear save a little steam rising from under a small ledge on east side.

R.D. Silliman, Honolulu, 22 Dec 1900

After a good breakfast we started for the volcano, returned shortly after 12, in those three hours we saw some grand sights, which we will not forget in a lifetime. The ferns and grasses growing on some parts of the crater, while other parts are still hot and smoking, furnishes a lesson in which there is much food for thought. It is a process of nature which makes one realize the presence of a Supreme Being.

Mr. and Mrs. Bush, 4 Jan 1901

The way to the depths of Kilauea Iki is hard and dangerous, but after a 30 minute tumble, stumble, slide and roll we found ourselves at the bottom of the old crater.

Enameled shoes and blue serged suits can not survive a trip to the depths of Kilauea Iki, as we have found to our great regret and sorrow. Consequently we allow the "Hell Fires" in Halemaumau to burn on unmolested. Don't fail to visit both craters.

signature illegible, 3 Jan 1901

How disappointing is the change we see
Within the crater once sublimely grand
Before, a flaming seething molten sea
Now, lava, black and cracked on every hand

Where are the fires that not so long ago
Sent such illumination to the skies
Changing the heavens to a wondrous glow
As though illumined with a thousand dyes

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

Where are the fiery fountains that shot high
The molten lava up into the air
All this I see no more, I know not why
All this has disappeared, I know not where

God in His wisdom gave that grand display
To gladden weary pilgrims from afar
God in His wisdom took it all away
He teaches us to feel how weak we are.

J. Alfred Magoon, 15 Jan 1901

The "Jolly Eight" came from "Hilo" in _____ and as soon as we arrived proceeded to the crater. We arrived there an hour after we left the Volcano House and viewed the volcano until darkness set in.

Then we started back to the Volcano House and enjoyed the dinner which was set for us very much.

All of us enjoyed the trip about as much as any that the party have taken.

signature illegible, 26 Jan 1901

I will certainly hand it to them at the Pan-American Exposition.

W. Maurice Tobin, 28 Feb 1901

Thos. Cook & Son's Special Excursion numbering sixteen people arrived Feb 28th after one of the most remarkable trips on record. It began with a pleasant sea trip on board the S.S. Kinau which in itself is an exception. The voyage down the coast of Hawaii was delightful with a smooth sea and fine cloud and sun effects. The approach to Hilo was made by moonlight where we were landed at 8:45 p.m.

The absence of rain has been most marked and permitted of a drive from Hilo to Onemea Gulch where the natives climbed the trees for Cocoa Nuts. The next morning we left by trail for 9 miles where we took the stage enroute to the Volcano.

The country has been changed a great deal in the last few years but enough remains of the tropical forest to make a most interesting trip of it.

The Volcano House is as it has always been a happy resting place where the inner man was generously provided with the best of the market. And now we only await the pyrotechnics of Madam Pele to round out our experiences to the fullest. Tomorrow we go down to Honuapo & board steamer for Honolulu. May our Lord Neptune be as gracious as on our last voyage.

signature illegible, 1 March 1901

One of our chiefest delicacies were "fried postal cards" prepared at the edge of the remains of Halemaumau. When properly cooked they were sent to admiring friends the world over, by the aid of generous Uncle Sam and for the stipend of a green stamp.

S.C. Miller, 2 March 1901

This is my second visit to the Crater and will never forget the nice evening I spent in the Volcano House this evening after a long trip from Mahukona & Hilo.

C. Voss, 18 March 1901

Visited Crater of Kilauea today and it is well worth the 5000 mile trip I have made to see it. The Volcano House is a delightful place to stop and the Host and Hostess the most charming people that ever catered to a guest.

Lou B. Windsor, 21 March 1901

Newspaper article: Meteorology for Year and Month, April 1901, page 54.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

On page 55, there is a table showing the number of guests registered each year from 1865 to 1910. In 1865 there were 170; in 1910 there were 3424.

Know all ye grumblers that from May the 9th to May the 16th, both days inclusive, it has been the most glorious weather imaginable, and if at first you don't find it, stay on and eventually the clouds will roll away. Yours truly.

Jean Pitts, 16 May 1901

Much is written regrding the great crater but very little regarding the other beauties of this place. I would advise those who are at all interested in science to visit the twin craters as well as the five sink craters on the old Puna path. There is also a most beautiful view from the top of a small extinct crater just off the Puna path. This crater is in itself well worth seeing being the most beautiful extinct cone that I have ever seen. to all lovers of nature the drive to the bluff will prove a thing long to be remembeed with great pleasure.

Mrs. Carl S. Smith, 16 May 1901

Glorious weather and a most delightful four days visit amidst the grand scenery and sublime wonders surrounding the Volcano House at Kilauea. Our only regret is that our visit could not have been much longer. Arrived Thursday Nov. 21st from Punaluu and left at noon Monday Nov. 25th 1901 for Hilo. A fine holiday trip for youth or old age.

Mrs. J. Carpenter, *no date*

Newspaper article: Kilauea, Greatest Active Volcano in the World, 16 June 1901, pages 58-59.

On page 60, I omitted an entry which merely mentions the party and short fragments. There are some cartoons on pages 60 and 61, of some of the visitors.

On the evening of Thursday, June 27, *[lists party]* we made a moonlight trip to the crater. It was an experience never to be forgotten, for besides the beauty and the grandeur, we saw deep into the depths of one of the cracks where was what seemed to be a bed of glowing lava--a somewhat unusual sight.

Mary Elizabeth Lewis, Springfield Ohio, 27 June 1901

Night excursions into the crater are once more becoming frequent, although the exhibition is more in the nature of promise than performance. There is a small crack, about a foot wide, on this side of Halemaumau, the sides of which are cherry red up to within a couple of feet of the surface. Sticks and handkerchiefs ignite readily from the heat. Many other cracks emit considerable heat, but there is no other fire visible. We descended by a wooden ladder into the "Hot Cave," where we estimated the temperature at about 110 degrees F. The bottom of Halemaumau was invisible on account of the white steam, but the sound of lava breaking and falling from the sides of the cliff was distinctly audible.

Sidney Miller Ballou, Honolulu, 21 July 1901

Illustrations:
Two water color paintings: 1. Cow munching on grass hut. 2. Man with camera. Page 63.
Pencil drawing of a man in a rocking chair, apparently the Volcano House manager, titled "The Guardian of Madame Pele," by Thos. C. Ridgway, 1 Oct 1901. Page 67.
Large photo of Volcano House. Page 67.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

On pages 64 and 65, I omitted some poor fragments; there also are some stick figure illustrations and a profile very similar to the illustration on page 67.

Talk about this crater being hot
People talk & talk & talk a lot
The ones just signed above don't care a jot
Whether it is very very hot or not
Just because Olaa is just as hot.

M. Alice King, Honolulu, 25 Aug 1901

We view with reverence & admiration the glorious works of the Creation and are inspired with the most exalted ideas of the perfection of our Divine Creator. A glimpse of the wonders of nature & especially a visit to His Satanic Majesty's Reception room should ever remind us that we are travelling to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveller ever returns.

Chas. Fairer, 23 Sept 1901

Adjacent to the above entry, someone wrote:

Second the motion.

The creation of the world is not yet complete.

Francis Murphy, *no date*

Someone wrote underneath:

It was, until you arrived.

Have just returned from a trip to the crater of Kilauea with but slight fatigue. No pen picture nor word portraiture can adequately convey to the human mind, the faintest conception of this awfully grand and terrible work of nature's action. It must be seen, not for a moment, but for hours must one remain--yea, for days and a second and third visit should be made to fully grasp the majesty of this wonderful panorama. And then poor finite man in vain attempts to comprehend the infinite cries aloud, "Great & marvelous are thy works Lord God Almighty."

J. Lewis Crew, Philadelphia, 26 Sept 1901

Visited the Volcano Hotel and the crater which at the time was partially in action. The spectacle was one long to be remembered.

Rev. Eugene Magevny, Chicago, 12 Nov 1901

After having labored in preaching the Gospel on Oahu and Maui for the space of two months, Rev. Eugene Magevney, S.J., and myself, preached one week in Hilo, and then came to visit the Volcano. We have been delighted with the sights and were most pleased with the kind reception given us by Mr. and Mrs. Waldron who have charge of the Hotel. We hope that all visitors shall have the same pleasure as ourselves and shall advise their friends not to fail in seeing the Volcano. May God bless the people of this Island is the wish of our hearts. The native heart is as warm as the volcano fires and we people of the United States must surely learn many valuable lessons of hospitality and kindness from these good people. My greeting is this--"Aloha wau i na kanaka o Hawaii nei."

Rev. Marshall Ignatius Boarman, St. Louis, Missouri, 13 Nov 1901

On page 68, there is an entry in French.

Nothing new, but still interesting.

signature illegible, Hilo, 3 Jan 1902

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

A beautiful day. A beautiful time. We all would be contented to remain here, provided we could be assured of--

"A long life and a merry one
A quick death, and a happy one
A nice girl and a true one
A cold bottle and another one."

H. James, 12 Jan 1902

Today I celebrate my birthday. The first scene was a hot one. I just returned from the volcano and while it is a grand scene at the present time, I feel that my efforts are well rewarded.

N.B.--All great men were born in February. Geo. Washington and I made our first bow in this world in the same month same year. We were boys together. While he lives only in memory I am the real thing. Aloha nui to my Host and Hostess I depart.

H. McLane, 1 Feb 1902

This being Valentine's Day I herewith make my inscription of my trip to the volcano which I have so long been so desirous of seeing and do admire the trip with great admiration.

R. Winkleman, 14 Feb 1902

St. Valentine & Pele holding high carnival in Kilauea.

C.E. Espey, Peoria, Illinois, 14 Feb 1902

[Lists names] find Kilauea the first of the seven wonders of the world. Like Heaven, it is hard to reach, but its grandeur compensates for all ills. It is another wonder to find at this altitude & miles from home all possible conveniences & especially good comfort for the iner man. This is our first trip but it is not our last visit.

signature illegible, 13 Feb 1902

The tour to the lava lake & pit is wonderful but oh! for an inward volcanic explosion, to cap the climax!

Mella S. Silventhal, Valentine's Day 1902

The outline and profile of the Halemaumau pit as it was March 2 1900 is practically the same now.

There is very little sulphur vapor rising, and that from two spots from the N. and E. sides about halfway up the debris slope. The bottom of the pit can be seen most of the time.

There is a clearly defined recent flow of black lava at the extreme bottom of the pit the first in several years.

The heat crack on the north of the pit is hotter than when I was last here, and extends further north than then. It is cherry-red at night.

L.A. Thurston, 14 Feb 1902

The grand culmination--Maka Puhi! the most wonderful of all!

signature illegible, 23 Feb 1902

On page 71, there is a short illegible entry.

Many come yet none are disappointed.

Fred Greenwood, 14 March 1902

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

This is my fifth visit to the Volcano House with the past two years.

I have upon all occasions found the weather lovely, and the accommodations at the Hotel are first class.

Marrion Diggs, Woodland, California, 20 March 1902

Madame Pele fooled us by keeping within her fiery caverns.

Thos. C. Ridgway, 1 April 1902

There is less vapor and steam arising from Halemaumau pit than in August 1901 but the heat crack has lengthened and is considerably hotter.

Visited extinct craters Pumilaula and Makaopuhi. Some steam was arising from crater of the latter and from a crack about 100 feet from west edge of crater on top.

Alonzo Gardner, Honolulu, third visit, 2 April 1902

On page 72 is an illustration of some men drinking. Page 73/74 has been removed from the Register. In the following entry, the corner of the page has been cut away, taking the part of the entry here represented by blanks.

The outbursts recorded by "Mine Host" on the preceding page were phoned in to the Hilo Hotel Sunday p.m. And about the same time Mrs. Campbell on the Puna Plantation phoned to her husband at the hotel that the Hot Springs at Puna were disturbed and steam was coming from the cracks. I at once arranged to leave Hilo by the first train Monday morning. Arrived here about noon in a fog and mist. Visited the crater that afternoon but heard nothing and saw only heavy white clouds of sulphurous smoke. Could not approach close on account of the fumes. Tuesday morning visited crater and had same trouble with sulphur fumes, wind blowing as before towards the Volcano House. However, heard lots of rocks falling into the pit and a queer, rushing, swishing noise which I did not understand. Tuesday night about 10 o'clock was wakened by Mrs. Waldron and for about an hour and a half watched a glowing over Halemaumau both from the upper rooms at the house and later from the observation point on the bluff. There were successive periods of brilliancy in the glowing at about 10 or 15 minute intervals. A mist was gathering and about 11:30 settled in so as to entirely hide all phenomena. At the same time two others visited the pit and reported a breakout of lava on the Kau side as recorded by Mr. Waldron.

Every night since the same evidences of fire have been observed.

Thursday night I got close to the pit's edge for the first time, a northeast wind then carrying the smoke and fumes away. Saw the glowing distinctly and could locate it as coming from a puka some distance down the Kau side. Several times I saw the edges of the puka clearly defined against the bright glow of the lava. The hole seemed to me to be about 30 feet wide. At this time I again heard the queer swishing noise referred to above. It was evidently the molten lava flowing down into the pit and rushing about in the connecting cracks and channels. I cannot adequately describe the awe-inspiring impressiveness of that noise, rising to my ears from the depths below which except for the very small portion of the puka lighted by the glow, were entirely hidden from us by the thick sulphurous clouds of smoke. The obscurity and mystery added to the feeling of awe of that mighty force thus displaying itself 1200 or 1500 feet below us.

Have been to the pit every night since and observed these phenomena. Saturday morning I was at the pit on the Kau side, the smoke being carried away by a northeast wind. Just as I arrived the pit was nearly clear of smoke and the whole of it was visible, except at the very bottom, where, from the puka on the Kau side, black smoke was coming in steadily increasing volume and like smoke was issuing from a crack or hole on the bottom and on the further side.

The protecting bench that formerly stood in front of my point of observation on the rim at the Kau side (and which we had _____ on former days and evenings by

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

throwing stones on it) had evidently caved in, for the fall was sheer and fresh debris covered the ____.

Just beyond this slide and for an apparent distance of ____ from the bottom of 100 feet I saw a lot of rough lava _____ yellow with heavy sulphur deposits. I could see no lava, but again I heard the noise of its rushing and beating against the sides of the hidden cracks and channels, and apparently with greater frequency and volume of noise than before.

Saturday night the glow seemed brighter than ever before and maintained a more uniform brilliancy--or at least the climaxes of brightness were more frequent and lasting.

The hot cracks, one close to the trail about halfway beyond the corral and the other much farther to the left have become unusually hot during the last few days and at night they show a vivid light, apparently only a few feet below the surface.

I wish to record also my appreciation of the courtesy, thoughtfulness and ability of mine host and hostess, of the good things we have to eat and the clear and exhilarating mountain air we have been filling our lungs with, of the sweet singing of the birds, and of the beautiful flowers that fill the garden. These are not the least of the attractions of the Volcano House.

Herbert S. Griggs, Tacoma, Washington, 8 June 1902

Illustration: Photo of Halemaumau smoking in the distance, 1 June 1902. Page 76.

There has been no change in the outer rim of the pit since I was here on Feb 14 last.

There is a change near the bottom of the pit--the debris slopes on the south side having subsided to such an extent as to indicate that there has been a further drop at the center of the pit into which they have fallen.

There are dense columns of white sulphur vapor arising from the extreme bottom of the pit and from a point halfway up the south bank. This vapor so fills the pit that during a great portion of the time nothing can be seen.

At a point on the east bank of the pit and about 200 feet from the bottom, a bright light was seen--evidently molten lava in a cave. There was no running lava, and the black flow which I saw at the bottom on Feb 14 was entirely covered with debris which had fallen from the walls.

I looked for the ashes or red dust said to have been ejected on the 2nd; but found none. Whatever there was must have been very small in quantity, and was probably simply dust caused by the collapse of the debris slopes on the south side, as any fall of rock of this character is usually accompanied by more or less dust.

The action in the pit indicates the return of the normal activity of Halemaumau and the beginning of the filling of the pit.

The heat cracks north of the pit are in about the same state as February last. They are rosy red at night to within 6 or 8 inches of the surface.

I made the circuit of the crater on the outer rim, visiting Keanakakoi, and coming out through the woods onto the Keauhou road. The steam is still rising from the big cracks running from the crater toward Kau, although the cracks have been nearly filled with the drift sand and pumice stone. Except as above indicated, I noticed no unusual conditions about the crater.

L.A. Thurston, 12 June 1902

After a smooth trip via Hilo from Honolulu we reached the Volcano House where we spent a week, during which time we made a trip to the crater by day and one by night--both of which were interesting. At night the cracks burned a fiery red and we amused ourselves cooking eggs, baking bananas and burning sticks. We went into the hot

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

cone and felt the heat of 130 degrees, and charmed by the interesting wonders and moonlight, almost forgot to come back--so, much to our surprise when we were coming through the moonlit forest of ferns we met a search party--fearful that the edge had caved in and that we were no more.

The relief of the host and hostess (Mr. and Mrs. Waldron) at our return, was shown in a very charming midnight repast and a hot crackling wood fire.

We leave today well satisfied with what we have seen and the delightful hospitality with which we met--but with many regrets to leave so pleasant a spot and so delightful an experience.

Mrs. Edith Maling, 19 June 1902

After visiting the interesting wonders about, we start again for Hilo with the keenest regrets at leaving such a fascinating spot and a most charming host and hostess, Mr. & Mrs. Waldron, whose hospitality has made the visit a very enjoyable one.

Miss Bernice Hundley, 19 June 1902

Newspaper articles:
Eruption Long and Extensive, page 79.
Volcanoes Are Not Explosive [includes Prof. Lyons explaining why volcanoes erupt], pages 79-80.
Prof. Kellogg Sees New Fires in Crater, page 81.
Kilauea Eruption Is More Violent [includes photo of Halemaumau steam cloud], page 83.

Illustration: Full-page pencil drawing of people climbing out of Kilauea Iki. Page 82.

On page 81, there is also an illustration of visitors on horses, titled, "Rastus Gets Rambunctious."

The first trip of an automobile from Hilo to Volcano House made by Mr. and Mrs. A. James this day with the White Steam Carriage. Running time from Hilo three hours, over some of the worst roads possible to find anywhere, the result of the first Hawaiian legislature.

A. James, 12 July 1902

On July 14 we descended into the crater of Kilauea Iki, and found it a most interesting trip. The first fifty or sixty feet is hard climbing and the balance is easy sliding. Would advise a nervous person to stay home. The saloon in the crater is closed on Sundays and weekdays so advise you to take your "Prosits" with you.

Walter Kyman, *no date*

A very pleasant week's rest. A trifle too much rain the only drawback.

Wade Warren Thayer, 5 Aug 1902

I have often wondered why poets, writers, or statesman have all cried with one voice for words to express certain thoughts, scenes, or pictures. But now I wonder no longer--I have seen the crater of Kilauea.

Dear friend, I will not try to describe it; nay, to be frank I can not. Let those who think thay can--try it.

Describe that great appalling area of dark, curling, impressive lava, those deep caves reeking with the heat and steam and last but by no means least the Crater, with its solfataric steam, 1500 ft of sheer cliff and its seemingly fathomless bottom. The

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

magnitude, strength and vastness appeal and yet repulse and sends over one unutterable feelings of awe and respect.

Oh! Ye Muses give me words
To picture earth's great splendors
To tell in languages yet remembered
The things that earth to us has rendered

Oh! Kilauea great and vast
With thy scenes appalling
Impressions such as these will last
Forever. And at the memory's calling
Thy grandeurs will come back to mind

Oh! Crater of Kilauea thy beauties are still untold
But we will pray that in the distant future
For a language that will unfold
The beauties, wonders and mysteries
Which in profusion we now behold.

B. Ethel Armory, *no date*

Monday, August 25 at 10 p.m. a bright glow was observed over Halemaumau, on going over it was found that a lake had formed at the extreme bottom near the base of the wall on the Kau side, this lake is now about 400 feet in diameter somewhat in this shape. *[Here he has drawn a shape like a cat food dish.]*

F. Waldron, 25 August 1902

Newspaper articles:
[Photo of Halemaumau flow at night], page 86.
Halemaumau Gets Down to Business, 29 Aug 1902, page 87.

Illustrations:
Three drawings: 1. Ping Pong; Mr. & Mrs. E.D. Baldwin, champions. 2. First Automobile to Run to the Volcano. 3. Madame Pele on the Night of Aug 30th 1902; Continuous Performance (a perspective drawing by T.C. Ridgeway, with molten lava in the bottom of the pit colored red). Page 88. Full-page map and cross section of Halemaumau, 29 Aug 1902, by E.D. Baldwin, 500 ft = 1 inch, includes Hot Cracks, Blowholes, Little Beggar, dotted line to show former extent of pit in Aug 1892, and molten lava colored in red. Page 89.

The new lake at the bottom of the pit has subsided, leaving a black ledge at an estimated height of 100-150 feet above the present bottom of the pit. From the ledge down to the bottom the pit is black with new lava. There is a sulphur steam jet on the west side of the pit forming a bright yellow deposit just above the level of the new lava. There is no other steam or vapor rising from any part of the pit above the new lava.

There is a very little vapor coming from the extreme bottom of the pit, under the bank, on the North side.

There is no fire visible in the day time, but the guide and tourists down last night and this evening say that they saw hot cracks at three places in the pit.

The heat cracks on the North side of the pit, outside, are as hot as usual.

L.A. Thurston, 12 Sept 1902

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

There was a heavy break down of the western wall of the pit yesterday afternoon, sending up a great cloud of reddish vapor.

L.A. Thurston,13 Sept 1902

Visited Kilauea the first time Feb. 1895 and Vesuvius in August 1900. The former surpasses the latter.

H. Berrey, 12 Sept 1902

Second visit to Volcano House and the crater of Kilauea.

The above all thought that Madam Pele was unkind to hide her fire on our visit; after travelling all the way from Honolulu to see her.

T.A. Hays, 13 Sept 1902

The above party left this a.m. very much disgusted at not seeing the volcano active. At four p.m. Mr. Waldron kindly telephoned Mr. J.L. Robertson at his home in Olaa--and we all returned--for we were told that the lake had broken out again. To say that we were surprised--would be putting it mildly--and the sight we saw was simply magnificent, sublime, grand; words cannot describe the action of the crater.

T.A. Hays, 14 Sept 1902

The trip to this place has been very satisfactory as the weather has been good, the hotel very comfortable and we have seen most of the phenomena of volcanic action even though the lake at the bottom of Halemaumau is now small. On the night of the 15th there were a number of fire fountains and the hardened crust broke and dissolved while the lava flows were large enough to show the manner of action. The views by day, of the former lava flows are very interesting and, in every way we have been repaid.

Thomas M. Chatard, 17 Sept 1902

Arrived at Volcano House 11:30 a.m. Oct 11th. Explored sulphur banks between lunch and dinner time. Left the Hotel for Halemaumau after dinner arriving there at 7:00 p.m. Upon our arrival there was practically no fire to be seen but there was a great hissing noise from the blow hole at the N.W. corner of the crater. At 7:15 we noticed this blow hole begin to grow brighter looking like a small star for a short time when suddenly it began to belch forth molten lava with spurts at intervals of perhaps 1 second each throwing lava to a height of perhaps 50 to 75 feet while all the time the molten lava poured forth like the molten iron from a furnace in an iron foundry. We watched this magnificent sight (words cannot describe it) for two hours, during which time the lava flowed from the cone at one side clear across the small lake. On the 12th we again visited the crater but this time in daylight. On first arriving the cone was throwing out lava at intervals of perhaps half a minute with none flowing between the intervals. The lake showed that the lava had run all over the old lava but showed red hot only at one place. While we were watching it suddenly this red spot became white and the whole lake broke up making at once a splendid and an awful sight. We watched it at intervals from four till six fifteen at which time the blowhole was almost entirely closed but the lava lake was beautiful showing red cracks all over the surface varying from red at the cracks to black in the centers of the inclosed sections of lava.

Madame Pele certainly "did herself proud" for us and we have thoroughly enjoyed the trip.

W.E. Skinner, Honolulu, 13 Oct 1902

On Monday, Oct. 20 the pit of Halemaumau was visited, but almost no signs of activity could be noted. The lava floor produced by eruption noted p. 93 was plainly visible. Near the north edge of that floor a spatter mound, perhaps 12 feet high,

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

exhibited two small glowing spots but there were no explosions and only a subdued indefinite sound came from below. Sulphurous fumes rose quietly and constantly.

On Tuesday, Oct. 21 Halemaumau was again visited in company with Messrs. Waldron, E.D. Baldwin and Bryan. The latter two measured with tape line the distance between two parallel tangents to the rim of the crater and thus determined the diameter of the crater as about 1500 feet in general N-S direction. By depression angles taken with clinometer compass from points on the N and S rims, I estimate the depth of the lava floor at about 825 feet and its N-S diameter at 550-600 feet. A general profile section expressing these data is given below. *[Here he has drawn a cross section.]*The blow hole or spatter mound is near a cliff on the N. edge of floor and cannot be seen from N. edge of crater. A similar cliff is below the shelter house.

There was no increase in activity today.

Thursday Oct. 23 I again visited Halemaumau, in p.m. The lava floor and blow hole appeared as before but there was a sound of escaping gas from the blow hole. This was comparable to the sharp puffs of a locomotive getting a heavy train under headway but irregular and often very strenuous. About 3 p.m. a portion of the top of the spatter cone was blown off. Following this the sound was distinctly caused by the thrashing or surging of the boiling lava which was rising. At almost every throb splashes of lava were thrown out of the orifice and the spatter cone grew rapidly. At 3:35 the whole NW side of the mound was broken down and a torrent of lava burst out like water from a pipe. The flow was steady, with occasional spurts throwing small masses a few feet into the air.

The lava seemed perfectly liquid and red hot as it poured out, but it became dull red and then apparently black, as a crust formed, at less than 50 feet from orifice. This flow spread out in the usual way, and I could see all the characteristic flow forms seen in the floor of the Kilauea crater.

At 5 o'clock the lava floor was about half covered with the new flow.

By seven o'clock a visiting party found the new lava had completely covered the floor, and lava was still gushing out. Soon after that it decreased in volume, then ceased to flow and built up a new spatter cone which had only a small orifice when I returned at 9 o'clock. Jets of lava were occasionally blown out through this hole and the state of activity at this vent was almost exactly as it had been before the outflow began.

The new lava lake exhibited, during this evening, the common phenomena, so often described. Cracks formed in the dull crust, lava pushed out in sheets or tongues; plates of the crust turned up and sank in the molten lake beneath. The illumination was often brilliant and all the conditions combined to make the scene grand and awe-inspiring.

On Oct. 24 there was no flow; the floor was so solidified that fracturing and extrusion of lava was rare and of small extent. At the blow hole there was frequently repeated the process of sealing up the orifice by viscous matter, then a bursting out making a new hole which would be sealed up again in an hour or two.

On the 25th of Oct. no one went to the crater as it was supposed that some days would elapse before another flow would occur. In the evening the strong glow over the pit indicated some action and on visiting the crater on the 26th it was found that another thin flow had been spread over the sheet of the 23rd. The spatter cone remained on the N side and no other vent could be seen. The action at the spatter cone was that of sealing up and bursting again, but with no flow.

On the 27th just before daylight a bright glow over the crater was noted, and I found on going over that another thin flow had been added to the whole floor.

The three flows here recorded have built up the lava floor of Halemaumau for several feet,--perhaps as much as 25 feet. The process of filling the deep pit is well under way, in the manner repeatedly observed at this center, and unless relief is found by outbreaks at some lower level--as has often been the case in the past--a long series of eruptions similar to those noted may be looked for.

Whitman Cross, Notes of week 20-27 Oct 1902

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

Illustration: Pencil cross section of Halemaumau, Oct 1902, by Whitman Cross, showing depth and widths. Page 94.

Arrived at Volcano House 11:30 a.m. had lunch, then went down to crater. Saw two bright holes in cone with dozens of fine holes showing fire. Went over to Madame Peles cave and Kitchen. Very hot place, scorched cards over the hot cracks. Saturday went around crater on right side to back side of crater and came across bed of lava to the crater. Struck some very hot ashes and had to retrace out steps to cooler ground. Ashes very hot and soft. We thought we were done for this world for a few minutes. We saw another large cave on back side of crater. Madame Peles reception room. We came around to crater at 12:20, lava had slid off at top and ashes and boulders were scattered around cone on the lake. No fire to be seen.

Sunday took walk to Kilauea Iki. Very nice walk and grand sight. Monday took horses and went to Mockopui 10 miles. Saw seven craters two quite large and grand. Well worth the trip. The prettiest crater of them all is Mockopui 1500 ft. deep. Will make a trip to crater tonight and see it for the last time. Leave for Puunene Maui via Honoaupo 5 a.m.

Walter L. Irven, Puunene, Maui, 30 Oct 1902

On the eighth of November, 1902, we the undersigned undertook a hazardous journey to the famous volcano of Kilauea and glad we are that we did so. We arrived safely in the pouring rain and were welcomed by the proprietor of the Volcano House, the proprietess being in the kitchen, as the cook had taken "French leave" the night before. We played the role of the "Merry Irish" who grin and bear things, and our virtue had its one reward, for the first mealwe had at the Volcano House was delicious and worthy of a French chef.

In the afternoon we gracefully mounted our noble steeds who bore such names as "Admiral Beckley," "Napoleon Bonaparte," "Charley," etc., and betook ourselves, with the assistance of a guide, to the crater of Halemaumau.

We thought we had seen Halemaumau. Indeed, the rough trip we had taken yesterday, made us sufficiently lame to remind us of it and although we saw a small fire in the bottom of an awe-inspiring pit 800 feet lower than the place where we stood, we were not disappointed then, but, with the aid of a vivid imagination, we could easily see a connection between the wonderfully colored paintings we had seen, and descriptions we had read of it.

This morning all was changed--at four o'clock our genial host--Mr. Waldron--aroused us to behold a bright sky in the direction of the crater and we could easily see that something extraordinary was taking place. Quickly, the horses were saddled and the new folks of our party began a race against sunrise to Halemaumau. Down the path at almost breakneck speed, so full of excitement as to have an utter disregard for danger. On we sped, holding to the pommels of our saddles for dear life in the darkness, as our horses, also being excited, galloped madly down _____ trail, making alarming turns at most unexpected _____ and only a tight grip on our saddles saved us from a severe fall. When we reached the lava bed of Kilauea the ride was easier, although hardly softer on account of the danger of the horses slipping, and truly there are softer things to fall on than hard lava.

Those behind could see the bright sparks from the shod hoofs of the horses striking, as we could not help but observe the beauty of the starlit early morning sky and also at the same time _____ faint light beginning to appear on the eastern horizon which urged us on the faster in order to get to the crater before daylight.

After reaching the corral and tying our horses, we commenced a run to the edge of Halemaumau and there saw what our words are too poor to attempt to describe.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park
National Park Service

The whole bottom of the immense crater was one lake of fire, with a great fountain off to one side, pouring out a tremendous stream of molten lava which had already filled the pit to the extent of some forty feet during the course of the night.

Huge waves of fiery red liquid surged back and forth on all sides, like waves on the seashore.

Gazing on this wonderful sight, one cannot help but realize the poverty of paintings, compared with the volcano itself, in color, the poverty of words in description and we are inspired with the most exalted ideas of the magnitude of the works of the Divine Creator.

The ladies joined the first party by daybreak and as the activity had not subsided in the least degree, they too saw a sight such as we never expect to see again.

We are informed that we are so fortunate as to have seen the grandest exhibition of this whole year's eruption.

Later our party of nine went to Kilauea Iki, the fern forest and to the sulfur beds all of which were thoroughly enjoyed. It is with deep regret that we leave this spot, which is so beautiful, so grand, so magnificent--in short indescribable.

Mrs. M.E. Clark, Portland, Maine, 9 Nov 1902

Notes on condition of crater for week ending Thursday Nov 13.
Friday 7 Cone spitting fire only, no flow
Saturday 8-9 " " " "
Monday 10 This morning at 2 o'clock fountain commenced to play
Tuesday 11 Today the action stronger than it has been during the present outburst. Cone blown to pieces and a geyser spouting fire 20 feet high and about as many wide, forming a lake from bank to bank of liquid lava, which I would judge to be about 600 feet across. This action continued all day and night.
Wednesday and Thursday 12 and 13 The action continues as strong as ever building up a a lava lake very rapidly.

F. Waldron, 13 Nov 1902

The sketch shows Kilauea with its smoking carater. The drawing below the sketch shows the floor plan of Helemaumau as it appeared to A.M. Merrill, Dec 27, 1902.

no signature and no date

Illustrations:
1. Kilauea with Halemaumau smoking, and people on the trail towards the pit, with Mauna Loa in the background. 2. Floor Plan of Halemaumau, 27 Dec 1902; nothing identified. Page 101.

Beware! Beware!

There is no halfway house between the Volcano House and Halemaumau, so would advise you to take your cold preventative along with you.

Emil Waterman, 28 Dec 1902

On page 102, I omitted a poem that is really awful in the true sense of the word.

The crater lady whose name is Pele
Ate some cake and she ate some jelly
From which she had a pain in her
Now, don't be worried don't be misled
For this pain was only in her head.

E.H.B., 29 Dec 1902

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Find Halemaumau practically the same as in 1894 except for a filling up by fresh lava inflowing about 300 feet. Should judge present depth to be 750 to 800 feet. Steam from cracks about crater appears to have increased in volume. Intense heat both in crater and nearby is a feature worth observing.

The time has come when the U.S. Govt. might well reserve the whole region from Mokuaweoweo to the sea, at Honolulu in Puna, a long narrow strip to include Kilauea and the line of pit craters to the sea; a comparatively worthless tract of country commercially. It should also include the koa tree molds at Kuapuawela, where a forest of giant trees were surrounded by a deep flow. Now the decomposed upper crust is covered with a koa forest of great age. Q. as to time of flow.

W.R. Castle, 21 Jan 1903

On way to Hilo. Creater smoking.

C.F.H. Siemsen, Honolulu, 25 Jan 1903

It would be an idle and futile task for one to portray the awful and majestic grandeur of the seemingly bottomless chasm of Halemaumau.

E.A. Douthitt, 26 Jan 1903

Although Halemaumau is not active, it is certainly one of the most wonderful and awe-inspiring sights I have ever seen.

Edith Alden Douthitt, 26 Jan 1903

Kilauea!

The most wonderful and easy accessable volcano in the world. And to the one who in the love of nature holds communion with her visible forms: Kilauea not only affords an awe-inspiring sight, but an everlasting impression of earth's phenomena.

H.W. Holling, 25 Feb 1903

I think we put more rocks into that hole than any previous party, and we earned our board. Mr. Barretts says when you go late in the afternoon to stay until after dark, take your lunch!!!

W.J. Hoggsom, New York, 5 March 1903

The view by coach from railroad terminus to Volcano House is a masterpiece of nature. Having been favored with a fine clear afternoon and evening to look the crater and pit over it strikes me as a most stupendous and inspiring sight and judging from the amount of sulphur and fire do not hesitate to conclude that the devil is at the bottom of it all.

Not only a sense of duty, but of justice demands that I should acknowledge the many kind favors and attentions from the manager of the Volcano House Mr. Bidgood, also to "Jester Mac" who so brilliantly entertained us Sunday evening and on divers other occasions, whose agility, contortions, striking attitudes and stunts are not ever surpassed by the Magiltons. And to the man from Cooks who has given us every attention and made our excursion a picnic.

C.S. Rulgnay, 9 March 1903

Illustration: Full-page ink drawing of cranes eating snacks in a lily pond, by F. Waldron, 24 Feb 1903. Page 107.

Newspaper article: Volcano Fire Is Blazing: *Hawaiian Star*, 13 March 1903, page 108.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

The unanimous opinion of the 17 who visited the volcano under the leadership of Mr. Albert Waterhouse, leaving Honolulu March 3, stopping at the Volcano House from March 6 to March 11 1903.

No trip to the Paradise of the Pacific is complete without a visit to Kilauea. Any unpleasant memories of the sea are forgotten as you behold the wondrous beauty of this mysterious place. Honolulu is interesting, at Hilo you catch a glimpse of real native life, but at the Volcano you receive a lasting impression of the wonderful works of nature.

The road from Hilo winds through the most luxuriant tropical vegetation; the banana, palm, and tree fern form a canopy of beauty which makes you think you are in fairyland, but however much you may have enjoyed these you cannot but be impressed with the awful grandeur of the volcano. One stands in awe as he beholds the mighty forces of nature at work and realizes more fully than ever before the wonderful things that God hath wrought.

We suggest as long a stay as possible as the grandeur of the place grows upon you. Our visit of five days was all too short.

No mention of Kilauea would be complete without including our good host Mr. St. Clair Bidgood, Mgr. of the Volcano House, who left nothing undone which could add to our enjoyment.

Waterhouse party, 11 March 1903

Here's to the Volcano House
May its fame endure forever
And here's to our friend, St. Clair Bidgood
Than whom there's no one more clever
For sun or rain, it is just the same
He does some deed for our pleasure
And now on departing we'd like to proclaim
That our thanks are far beyond measure.

M.E.J., 10 March 1903

We have spent four days at the Volcano House, and in spite of unfavourable weather, have thoroughly enjoyed our visit. I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Bidgood for all his kind attention & care for our enjoyment. We have found the Volcano House most comfortable and home-like.

Kilauea is most wonderful and awe-inspiring, and well worth coming a long journey to see. As one gazes on these stupendous works of God, one feels overwhelmed at the evidence of His power & the words rise to one's lips, "What is man, that Thou art mindful of him."

M.L. Birney, 12 March 1903

Is it worthwhile to visit the volcano when it is inactive? I wonder what the people who ask this question expect. Unless Madam Pele consents to give a display for their especial benefit they malign her. But is it nothing to stand upon what was once--and no long time ago--a lake of molten lava, to see the steam pouring from hundreds of holes and crannies, to smell the fumes of sulphur and to see hundreds of feet below one's feet that blinking eye of fire--a mere glowing point indeed, but in that point are centered the seeds of nature's mightiest convulsions ready to burst at any time into such violent eruption as shall fill the huge basin from end to end with glowing fire. Those whom such sights attract would gladly make a weary journey with such an end in view. How much rather when on the sea they have the varying scenery of the islands, their great mountains vying with the Alps in height, and clothed even in this warm climate with frequent snow, while after the interests of Hilo there is the magnificent journey through the dense forests whose commonest trees are great branching ferns and finally a comfortable hotel within easy reach of Kilauea, kept by the most accommodating of hosts.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

If any fault can be found, it is in the absence of information about the history of the volcano and the native legends in which the Fire Goddess played so prominent a part. A book which would supply this want, and which would give some detailed information about expeditions and places of interest in the neighborhood would be a very great acquisition to visitors at this wonderful scene.

A.W. Davies, 12 March 1903

I have spent six days at Volcano House, and leave with regret. The ride through the forest is delightful, the scenery surrounding the Hotel grand and awe inspiring, which the trip to the crater is a never to be forgotten episode in one's life. As one of the Waterhouse party of 20 congenial people, I can only voice the sentiments of all, that every day has been filled with unalloyed pleasure, that Mr. Bidgood has proved a rare host, and we hope that under his able management the Volcano House will receive the recognition from the travelling public which it justly merits.

Mrs. William P. Lord, 12 March 1903

We wouldn't have missed it for twice the money.

N. John Simonds, Kansas City, Mo., 19 March 1903

Notwithstanding adverse weather and the inactivity of Halemaumau, we of the third Ten Days Excursion organized by Richard H. Trent have heartily enjoyed our five days on the mountain. Not less attractive than the trip across the lava beds to the smoking crater are the many pleasant drives and walks in the surrounding country, such as to the fern tree forest, the primeval koa forest, and to the extinct crater of Kilauea Iki. As a sign of our appreciation of the courtesy and cordiality extended by the host of the Volcano House, St. Clair Bidgood, during our entire stay and especially the treat of a luau on the eve of our departure, we inscribe here our names to express our sincere wishes for his future prosperity.

Kerr party, 31 March 1903

I spent my 20th birthday here at the Volcano House and I am sure I shall never forget it. Mr. Bidgood and his mother had a little dinner party for me which I am sure will long stand in my memory. The souvenir spoon will always bring back pleasant recollections.

Wishing Mr. Bidgood all kinds of success here, I am sincerely

Margaret K. Doig, Brooklyn, N.Y., 11 April 1903

I have spent two days here with a party of Raymond & Whitcomb tourists which we have all enjoyed. The weather has been delightful and this morning Mauna Loa was covered with snow. The sun light on it was beautiful. We took a trip to the crater in the forenoon while we saw no fire we were well paid for the trip. Our guide Alex Lancaster is a shining success in his business. Our genial host Mr. Bidgood has showed us every kindness and consideration and we all join in wishing him every success in his new undertaking. I am very sincerely

F.F. Crowson, Stoneham, Mass., 11 April 1903

Will always carry with me the memories of most pleasant entertainment at Volcano House, and believe that even searching the whole world over one cannot find a more magnificent and imposing sight than Kilauea. It will long rank in my memory as one of the most impressive spectacles I may ever hope to behold. Here's luck!

Gertrude Gaylord, California, 14 April, 1903

When I arrived at the Volcano House today I was feeling rather blue; it was raining and I was afraid I was going to miss what I came to see--a good view of Kilauea.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

The good fire in the fireplace soon made me feel better and after eating an excellent lunch was entirely cured. The clouds broke away and gave me good opportunity to visit the crater and I have felt very comfortable and happy ever since. I wish I could remain longer.

P. Wooster, Pasadena, Cal., 16 April 1903

Our stay at the Volcano House has been one of much pleasure and profit. Our expectations have been exceeded in all particulars save one: the crater of Halemaumau has not shown much luminosity there being so much smoke and steam the fires are obscured. Our thanks are due to our excellent host and his estimable mother for many courtesies which have made our stay most pleasureable.

R.L. Wilson, Honolulu, 2 May 1903

On page 114, I omitted a poor entry.

5th visit. See something new every time. Saw tree moulds and koa forest. Fine trip and good time all the way round thanks to Mr. Bidgood and his associates.

W.E. Skinner, Honolulu, 3 May 1903

We leave for Hilo at 1:30 this afternoon, after spending ten very pleasant days here, experiencing delightful weather, and most thoughtful consideration from the management. Madame Pele has not seen fit to oblige us, evidently; still, the trip to the crater was well worth the visit.

Inez Perry Larnach, 20 May 1903

An indelible impression was the only thing that "struck" me about here.

H.B. Wrem, 27 May 1903

I want to call attention to the courteous hospitality that has been extended to us in our visit to the Volcano House. Mr. Bidgood is not only an excellent manager but a delightful friend as well. The crater and the surrounding country are too well known for idle words on my part. I should advise a stay of at least a wek to see the many other wonders in the surrounding country.

Ethel P. Wrem, *no date*

The first young ladies to visit the six craters seven miles distant in Puna district. The ride is most beautiful through the dense tree-fern forests and the craters most awe-inspiring. Beautiful sandalwood trees are to be found at intervals along the road. The ride on horseback is most easy and craters are easy of access. Be sure to take trip before leaving the Volcano House, your trip won't be complete if you do not.

Miss S. Follette Hildreth, Alameda, Calif., 13 June 1903

15th visit. Always got left. Only on my first visit four years ago July 1898 to the top of Mauna Loa and Dewey Crater which broke on the night before the 4th of July. This time I have my first visit to the many points of interest; the tree moulds, the tree ferns, and many other interesting points of view.

H. Bramer, 28 June 1903

On pages 117 and 118, I have omitted some poor entries and a terrible poem..

When one wishes to prove himself a good sailor, he takes a rough inter-island voyage. If he wishes to test his skill as a mountain climber, he descends the crater of Kilauea Iki. The descent is thrilling; the view from below is inspiring; and the ascent--

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

well, its pleasure is indescribable. It makes an easy tramp before breakfast and those who doubt it may try it for themselves.

Mabel E. Dryer, Hopkinsville, Ky., 28 June 1903

A most pleasant week, with glorious weather, has been spent at the Volcano House by the following party.

Mr. & Mrs. Jos. M. Oat, 21 July 1903

1st visit to Kilauea. Went down to crater on a horse in party of twelve.

Elizabeth Dutot, 1-5 Aug 1903

Visitor from Kauai. You ask me. I'll tell you everything about it.

no signature, 17 Aug 1903

It's all right. Wouldn't mind taking another trip like it.

signature illegible, 20 Aug 1903

Where varying green the verdant mountains
And gently comes the mist on all
Where reigns a cooling breeze around us
And shades of evening softly fall
Where grow the koa and sweet lehua
And ohelos drink the nui ua
Where Mauna Loa rises in sloping height
And Kilauea's charm is a silvery light
Where Kilauea Iki is never explored at night
And there never is want for a pleasing sight
Where stately stands the fine Volcano House
And the neighbors are quiet as any mouse
Here calmly sit we travelers down
And care no more for Honolulu
Or Hilo or any other far off town.

M. Alice Doherty, Honolulu, T.H., 3 Sept 1903

We the undersigned party of twelve, after a sojourn of ten days, hereby beg to express our appreciation of the many courtesies extended to us by our worthy host and hostess Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood. Our only reget is that we are unable to extend our most pleasant visit.

H.V. Patten, 11 Sept 1903

See Kilauea and then reform.
Case of Hell and repeat.

Jos. M. Dagget, New York City, 15 Sept 1903

Someone wrote "die" after the word "then" in the above entry, and changed the last word to read "repent."

With these few lines I wish to express the appreciation of every one of 42 men of my Company, for the numerous courtesies and the untiring efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Bidgood, through which our stay at the Volcano House was made a most pleasant one.

Capt. Samuel Johnson, 16 Sept 1903

My wife and I have spent nearly 5 most enjoyable days at the Volcano House and regret that we cannot extend the time. The weather has been perfect and all our most sanguine expectations have been fully realized, for we knew that the crater was in a

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

quiescent state. No one should hasten from this wonderful place, and the walk over the lava beds to the pit should be repeated, I would advise the men by all means to see the remarkable crater of Punaialua. It is a long ride for the ladies, as my wife realized, but without regret, for we were more than compensated for all the fatigue. Other craters on the way were as fascinating as they were wonderfully instructive, and no man will regret this trip. Our horses were excellent & surefooted & we made good time. The courteous host & hostess, Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood, will give all necessary instruction.

Jeremiah Zimmerman, Syracuse, N.Y., 16 Sept 1903

KILAUEA IS SPOUTING BIG CLOUDS OF SMOKE

Honolulu, August 28. The volcano of Kilauea shows increased activity. Clouds of smoke are ascending from the crater.

The Weekly Examiner, San Francisco, 3 Sept 1903

Veni, vidi, and I went away pleased with my visit and in hopes of making another in the near future.

M. Washe, Hilo, 24 Sept 1903

Newspaper articles:
The Hilo Railway: *L.A. Times*, 12 July 1903, page 124.
Fire Lakes Abounding [Mokuaweoweo], 11 Nov 1903, page 125.

Illustrations: Two photos: 1. Summit crater of Mokuaweoweo taken at Volcano House 6 Oct 1903 at 1 p.m., 15 minutes after the outbreak (shows the large smoke cloud). 2. Mokuaweoweo Crater, view from the rim 13 Oct 1903. Someone wrote next to this picure, "Faked Print." Page 126.

6 October 1903. The summit crater Mokuaweoweo broke out today at 12:45 p.m. without any warning--no earthquakes or reports but a very large column of smoike shot up many hundreds of feet and spread out like an immense umbrella, and continued so untill dark, when what had been a column of smoke by day, was truly a "pillar of fire by night." The sight from the Volcano House was enjoyed by quite a few guests who were fortunate in being here at the time.

17 Oct 1903. During the last seven days very little reflection has been seen. But last night at 11:30 it became more active again.

26 Nov 1903. From Oct 17th-Nov 20th conditions of Mokuaweoweo remained about the same when it became more active than ever. More smoke and reflection seen than any time since recent outbreak.

Dec 8 1903 10 p.m. Activity ceased in Mokuaweoweo.

St. Claire Bidgood, Mgr. Volcano House, *no date*

Newspaper articles:
Great Glow of Lava Flow Grand Show [Mokuaweoweo]: *Advertiser*, 9 Oct 1903, page 127
Turned Back by Thirst [party did not reach summit of Mauna Loa], 16 Oct 1903, page 128.
Eruption a Scene of Indescribable Splendor [Mokuaweoweo], 13 Oct 1903, page 128.
Mokuaweoweo Eruption Increasing in Vigor: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 16 Oct 1903, page 128.
Eyewitnesses Report Overflow of Lava [Mauna Loa], 14 Oct 1903, page 128.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Women Make the Ascent to Top of Mauna Loa [active eruption]: *Hilo Tribune*, 23 Oct 1903, page 129.
Eruption Unabated [Mauna Loa]: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 21 Oct 1903, page 131.
Big Kona Party to Crater, 30 Oct 1903, page 131.

Illustrations:
Two sketches, both Mokuaweoweo eruption Oct 1903, by T.C. Ridgway: 1. Perspective drawing showing fountaining and flow in red ink. 2. Map view showing the same, with 1896 lake also labelled. Page 130.
Map view of Mokuaweoweo, with active lava in red, 21 Oct 1903. Page 131.

The following is a note under sketch on page 131:

On night of 20th of Oct. 1903--three cones on edge of crater on camp side--One in middle--which was large, one on right--small and one on left small.

On morning of 21st Oct. central cone was invisible--cone on right the same as before--but that at left--very large.

Left Kilauea Oct. 18, 1903, at 1:40 p.m.

Arrived at Mokuaweoweo at 12:35 p.m., on Oct. 20, 1903. Arrived at Kilauea at 5:20 p.m. from Mokuaweoweo--at 6:35 a.m. on Oct. 21, 1903.

Mrs. Q.H. Berrey, Mrs. W.L. Howard, 21 Oct 1903

Trip to the crater of Kilauea by night. Dinner cooked over cracks from natural heat of "the hereafter."

The initial trip of its kind and one we can recommend to all Volcano House visitors as being instructive, intensely interesting and weird beyond description.

St. Clair Bidgood and party, 25 Oct 1903

This, every Inn on Hawaii's Isles, excells
For comfort here, with kindness cheaply dwells.

R.J. Lillie, Hilo, 26 Oct 1903

SMOKING SNOWY PEAKS

The view of Mauna Loa from Hilo on Tuesday was a rare one. For a week past the smoke has been coming out of the summit crater in large volumes and as it poured forth on Tuesday seemingly out of an immense snow bank the scene was one that will not soon be forgotten by those who witnessed it. The peaks on both mountains were well covered with snow as a result of the recent heavy rains.

Clipping, undated, between Oct. 25 and Oct. 26 entries:

To Mr. William Shakespeare; Lani--via Kilauea.

Greeting:

Ye Master of ye Inn _____ Volcano Hostelries hath a good name and give the lie to the contemptuous inquiry, "What's in a name?" For verily,
He will Bidgood welcome when thou comest
He will Bidgood servants attend thee
He will Bidgood victuals be spread before--such victuals indeed as will make thee exceedingly thankful that thou hast a belly to hold them
He will Bidgood horses come to bear thee--sure-footed and kind--when thou goest down into ye grete pit, even into ye bowels of ye earth, where ye hotte fires be likened unto ye place of everlasting torment.
He will Bidgood provision of freshe linen and ye beddes ben meet for thy comfort.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Yea, verily, will he and his good wife Bidgood speed on thy journey and thou wilt desire to return and abide with them.
Sincerely and with profound respect:

Mr. and Mrs. C.H. Bentley, San Francisco, 27 Oct 1903

Newspaper article: Where Lava Once Spouted [caption for photo of man standing in cooled lava form], page 133.

Upon first reading the many expressions of appreciation by the various visitors, we were impressed with the idea that the proprietors of the Volcano House would be nauseated with this fulsomeness and vowed that we would not add to this nausea, but after a week's stay, and being the constant recipients of kindnesses and attentions, we are impelled to break our vow and with others express our delight.

Mr. & Mrs. H. L. Ross, 4 Nov 1903

Newspaper articles:
Where the Lava Cooled [caption for photo of, apparently, the Devil's Picture Frame], page 134.
Kilauea Active: *Tribune*, 27 Nov 1903, page 134.
Volcanic Tantrums--Mauna Loa Crater Dark, page 134.

Halemaumau is active again! A glow was seen above the crater at 4:15 a.m. On going down we found a lake had formed about 40 x 125 feet in the bottom of crater. Fountains were playing continually and surface of lava very active and increasing in size.

Halemaumau remained active until Jan. 10th, 1904.

no signature, but probably St. Clair Bidgood, 25 Nov 1903

On the seventh of December, Halemaumau was in a fine state of eruption, a great mass of molten matter being visible. For a long time we saw a fire fountain and from time to time an outburst and flow of red lava.

Our picnic at the "hot crack" was most enjoyable, and we shall ever remember Mr. and Mrs. Bidgood's kindness.

Lucia B. Tunis, Edith Heyer, 7 Dec 1903

I believe there is a tradition which is to the effect that it is always raining at the Volcano House. Now I wish to record that this tradition should be exploded at once and the pieces thereof melted in the pit of Halemaumau, for during my presence here Dec. 6th to Dec. 11th 1903 there has been no rain and but little cloudy weather. Splendid views could be had of Mauna Loa in action both day and night and also of Mauna Kea. I shall look back upon my visit here with the greatest pleasure.

Frederick F. Sewall, Chicago, Ill., 11 Dec 1903

After spending a week at the Volcano House I feel it is the only place where one can come and brace up. Left to see the crater on 15th at 4 p.m. got back at 8 p.m., have seen the most wonderful sight never to be forgotten. Leave for Hilo today at 2 p.m. Thanks to Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood for their kindness.

Mrs. T. Hollinger, 16 Dec 1903

Newspaper articles:
Third Trail to Crater [Humuula side]: *Hawaii Herald*, 3 Dec 1903, page 137.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

The Volcanoes; Kilauea Increasing in Activity: ***Herald*****, 10 Dec 1903, page 137.**
A Dinner in the Crater of Kilauea: ***Evening Bulletin*****, 10 Nov 1903, page 138.**
Sea Is Disturbed by Volcano's Gases, 24 Nov 1903 [crew of boat thought volcanic gases coming out below sea level disturbed boat in calm waters], page 138.

Pages 139-140 are missing from the Register.
told him to be good and go to sleep. Suggests taking us down crater then and there for five dollars. We do not feel inclined. Snowing & blowing furiously.

5 a.m. Looked at watch every half hour for 5 o'clock and at last it arrived--longest night in history--Snow 2 or 3 inches. Horses covered with ice. Guide seemed dead, but hearing us calls out if we intend lighting fire. Hauschild performs miracle in lighting fire. Guide again grows energetic by coming over to get warm.

5:30. Tea and biscuit for breakfast. Congratulations on pleasant night.

6 a.m. Start descent. Trail obliterated by snow and below by rain--lost it 5 times but recovered it easily.

1:45. Ainapo. Visions of eggs and milk but no one home. Canned corn beef lunch looks good to guide, who helps himself from writer's plate. We accept it as proper thing.

2:40. Arrived Halfway House. Rain all the way. Carriage & pair awaiting us! Shades of Madame Pele, what a relief! We expected saddle horses. Lunch also and two Budweisers--Usual and never failing thoughtfulness of Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood. Attack on lunch and beer or rather beer and lunch. Glass left in bottle which guide, feeling thirsty helps himself to. Other bottle opened. One glass left in it, and and bottle placed on ground. Wager made that guide takes it. He looks longingly and as no invitation and we enjoyed ourselves with scenery, guide asks "if bottle for me." Of course it is!

Arrived at Volcano House. New Years dinner! Best in my career. Bed and thank God no lava.

Jan. 3d. This morning Mauna Loa covered with large amount of snow. Rainfall last night 2.84 inches. Are fascinated with thought this might have happened New Years Eve.

J.B. Pattulls, Dawson, 3 Jan 1904

We take in the volcano as one of the principal incidents on our drive of over 200 miles making the complete circuit of the island from Waimea through the Konas and Kau to this point, thence on to Hilo and through Hamakua to Waimea again. The drive through Kona is delightfully tropical and ought to be taken more by tourists.

Jan. 21st. Our party made an interesting trip today, a walking tour entirely around the crater. We went by way of Kilauea-iki, climbing down into it at the point where the trail ends. The climb down was difficult at places especially for the ladies and the climb out on the opposite side quite tedious. It would have been better to follow the edge of the main crater from a point near the Volcano House, as Kilauea-iki is not so deep when it joins the main crater. It took us an hour and ten minutes to cross Kilauea-iki, and we could probably have done it in half an hour at the crater's edge. Following the edge of the main crater we reached "Goat Crater" at 3:00 just two hours from the Volcano House. The western end of the crater is broken up into sandy gulches which cost us some precious time but we walked vigorously and reached the Volcano House at 4:41 just four hours and thirty-six minutes after the start. The distance must be ten or twelve miles but the walk is a very interesting one. If we were to do it again we should go in the morning carrying a lunch and taking six or eight hours to do it.

C.H. Dickey, 19 Jan 1904

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Madam Pele is dreaming
I hope she will not be long
And start her blasting furnace
To give us a red hot song.

Edw. Wolter, 30 Jan 1904

Fourth visit to Volcano, the first having been made in 1872. Second of Mr. R.W. White, first having been made in 1883. First of J.P. Spindle and last of a number by G.P. Castle. Considerable steam and this morning some smoke, the first noticeable in the three days we have been here. Disappointed at inaction of the crater but the trip thereto most interesting nevertheless and the weather since the storm of the 11th in which 5.05 in. of rain fell in eight hours--has been simply perfect. Mauna Loa untouched by clouds and heavily mantled with snow for hours after daybreak presenting the finest aspect I have ever seen at this point.

J.B. Castle, 13 Feb 1904

"If I were King"

I would have the grandest of all exhibits at the World's Fair at St. Louis as follows: viz. The volcano represented in two scenes, the first showing the present Volcano House, in front of which should be the present genial Manager Mr. Bidgood, Mrs. Bidgood & say six or eight little Bidgoods, & say half a dozen brides & grooms enjoying life as they all do up here.

Scene 2nd representing the old times when the volcano was active; with Kommehere--Kommehere the first leading his victorious army in pursuit of his enemies; & I would have all the enemies destroyed by the onrushing lava, & I would have great transparencies announcing to the world that all this beautiful volcano district would immediately be transferred to the U.S. government in trust, to be kept forever, as a National Park, & inviting all Mollehanies to Komme here--Komme here.

W.F. Fursten, St. Louis, Mo., 12 March 1904

To leave the Hawaiian Islands without a visit to the "Volcano House" would be like having the play of Hamlet with "Hamlet" left out. We regret to leave this the pleasantest resort we have found in all the islands, especially do we regret being deprived of the hospitable entertainment of our hosts Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood.

Frank Semper, 12 March 1904

This day is one of the "Red Letter" days of our lives.

C.R. Bailey, 12 March 1904

We have formed the "Volcano House Promotion Committee" and shall ever entertain the kindest thoughts for our hosts Mr. and Mrs. Bidgood and whatever is connected with this delightful resting place.

The Furstens, St. Louis, Mo., 12 March 1904

On March 19, an innundation of waters occurred at this place that ran over Kilauea, poured into Kilauea Iki and raised as high as the fern forest, but fortunately did no particular damage, which accounts for no mention of it appearing in the newspapers.

As no rain fell between the above dates, the waters soon ran dry and had to return to Honolulu for the necessary moisture, with regrets however, as their visit was very enjoyable.

Mr. W.C. Waters, 23 March 1904

Raymond & Whitcomb Party, F.F. Cowson in charge, have spent three very pleasant days at the Volcano House. Weather has been delightful and we have done all the

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

stints including Kilauea Iki, fern forest, and twin craters. Party pronounce it a delightful trip.

George Spottiswoode, 2 April 1904

The desire of many years has been fulfilled. I have seen Kilauea. While I hope at some future time to see Halemaumau all aglow with molten lava, yet as it is in the sight of the vast crater, the deep smoking pit, the cracks here and there emitting heat and steam, these are enough to excite awe and wonder. This is my fourth visit to this island but my first to the volcano. I have driven from Kohala and am on my way to Honuapo en route to Honolulu. From Hilo there are now no hardships for the tourist and no visitor to the Islands should leave without seeing Kilauea. The Volcano House is a pleasant place at which to stay, and Mr. and Mrs. Bidgood do all that they can for the comfort and pleasure of guests.

Henry Bond Restarick, Bishop of Honolulu, 14 May 1904

A trip never to be forgotten and ever to be remembered with feelings of intense pleasure, such is what I enjoyed in the genial company of Bishop Restarick of Honolulu. While the volcano did not "show off" with a grand and sublime display of pyrotechnics yet the scene was truly impressive and afforded one or two nice sketches for future pictorial efforts.

Our most genial host & hostess, Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood, made us feel perfectly "at home" and our last dinner was served at one long table decorated with lovely pink roses & ferns; in the midst was bed of ferns with the word "aloha" in pink roses. Time is short so I lay down my pen with "aloha" to our good host & hostess Mr. & Mrs. Bidgood.

Rev. W.H. Fenton-Smith, Rector St. Augustine's, Kohala, 14 May 1904

Dear Mr. Bidgood,

As I look back on my trip through the Islands one of the most interesting parts of it all was my visit with you. The great natural wonders in your vicinity are worth a long journey to see, and the comfort and courtesy to be found at your hotel add to the pleasant recollections one carries away from a visit to the Great Crater of Kilauea.

Permit me to thank you for your hospitality and to remain, Yours very sincerely,

E.T. Parsons, 4 April 1904

Before starting on my trip "Hawaii round on horseback" I was told it was a hard and difficult one, but having spent some time at the Volcano House, I must say it is not so bad at all.

Gunner Hagmann, 22 May 1904

We are not leaving because we want to, but because we have to.

P.S. There may be other places we like better, but not one where we have found so many good things to eat and such an obliging host & hostess.

Florence G. Cunningham, 22 May 1904

If it hadn't been for such sights as Kilauea and Halemaumau, Christian theology would have had to get on without the blessings of the "bottomless pit," the "lake of brimstone," and the "fire that dieth not."

Walter Gifford Smith, Honolulu, 1 June 1904

Left Volcano House at 7:30 a.m. with Miss Mitchel of Hollister, Cal. as a "tramping chum" and we made the trip in seven hours, including stop for lunch and returned to Hotel at 2:30 p.m. Upon starting out we descended to the floor of the crater

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

and kept close to the left hand wall and later making the ascent when just below the highest part of the wall, about one mile from where the regular trail comes out onto the lava.

From this high point we had a magnificent view of the formation of the crater and surrounding country.

After following along close to the edge of the wall to the crater we descended onto the lava beds and approached the "Pit of Kilauea" from the south and were able to see into the pit a little distance but the steam obliterated the view of the bottom.

To fully appreciate the size and formation of the crater, one should take this tramp which can be made with great ease and little or no danger. Understand the crater is about nine miles in circumference, my pedometer registered nine and one half miles for the whole trip.

To all contemplating tramping around Kilauea I would suggest ascending the left hand or eastern wall from the crater first off and in this way overcome the most difficult and hard work first. We also tramped to Kilauea Iki, the Twin Craters, and Fern Forest, which are very interesting and wonderful.

Harry Folson Gould, San Francisco, Cal., 13 June 1904

Illustration: Photo of smoking Halemaumau in distance. Page 149.

Newspaper article: A Trip to the Volcano [travelogue]: *Sunday Advertiser*, 12 June 1904, pages 150-151.

Note: someone pasted the end of Mark Twain's Strange Dream over part of Kuntze's entry. Below is the part of Kuntze's writing which did not get covered.

is now no more fire in the crater, no glowing lava, no fire lake, even no fire shine in the night
now untrue and unworthy for the Hawaii Promotion Committee, the
ce, the Merchants Association and agent of Wilder's Steamship Company
lies for the recommendation of the Kilauea, for it remains
interesting points of the world, which I know more as most other
other man will have seen so many volcanos as myself. The Kilauea
the oldest ones, that are always without cone or not of the top of a cone
deras in distinction from Vulcano cones. The Kilauea is the only
ld with perfect crater walls around; all other calderas sunk
de or more. In the ground of the extinct Caldera Kilauea
4500 m + 13500 feet) diameter is the new crater Halemaumau
with only about 200 m (600 feet) diameter, the top of which lies about 90 m (270 feet) below the top level of the old Kilauea walls. At the high sides of the caldera are layers of vulcanic mud ejections and rapilli (ash and broken stones of the crater deep inside). These are also found around the top of the Caldera Kilauea and in the lowest part of that Caldera near the Vulcano House at that partly _____ wall covered ____ down in the Caldera with vegetation. By that mud and rapilli ejections the Kilauea does also not differ from other vulcanos.

Now the many recent (about 17 may be historical) new lava eruptions of the very small new crater (1/22 part of the old one) run down to the depression near the Vulcano house; the top of that depression being now about 155 m (465 feet) below the top level of the old caldera Kilauea.

But these recent lava streams are of the smallest ones existing not covering 2/3 of the old Caldera ground and only 3-4 km in length with an inclination of 465-270 = 195 feet.

In the year 1868, as the most credible late Doctor W. Hillebrand (author of the Flora of Hawaii) reports (see copy appended in the visitors book of Vulcano House 1886 page 36) *[18 April 1868]* sunk one inner part of the extinct Caldera ground 300 feet

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

below the level of the remaining ground. Afterwards the recent lava streams run on this depression and formed the fire lake and by later cooling disjunctions became 2-3 fire lakes thereof.

By its cooling on the surface of the fire lake the lava hardened and sunk by and by being heavier than the fluid lava down in the latter, also the cooled edges of the fire lake sunk in sometimes, resulting in temporary fire fountains till all the fire lakes were cooled and disappeared as it is now since some years.

Now you can walk over all lava fields and former lakes in the Caldera and even wooden telegraph poles are erected upon the former fire lakes. But in the depth the lava is still hot and out of the many crevices resulting from the progressing cooling of the hard lava the evaporating rain water is to be seen as water steam. This pure water steam changes the crevice edges of the black lava into argillaceous white. Where the water steam coming out of the interior of the earth is mixed with sulphurous acid and changes the same black lava into an ochreous couleur. Now if you look from the highest point at the Kilauea wall, from the flags erected there, all over the lava in the ground of the Caldera you will see only near the Halemaumau crater large spots of that ochreously changed lava resulting from the sulphuric acid of the crater steams.

But over the remaining lava fields even over the deepest depression you see everywhere the white argillaceous crevice edges resulting from the evaporating rainwater. That is also a proof that the former fire lakes down were not ejections of an older crater pipe.

I believe that the very small resting crater pipe, the Halemaumau, is extinct and stopped by hard lava for ever, because the broken pieces of the inner crater came up at last by lateral small pipes and formed the singular "lava-men" never seen elsewhere, being erect columns (1:2-3) of lava pieces accumulated and molten together, 3-10 m high and 1 1/2-6 m thick.

Although not an open vent for the glowing interior of our globe and not in communication with the eruptions of Krakatau and Martinique the unbroken still erect big Kilauea Caldera with its very small recent crater Halemaumau and its cooled former fire lakes and lava streams remain all in all one of the most interesting sights of the world; also the neighboring Kilauea iki is one of the finest views: a most regular funnel crater 800 feet deep now covered with small vegetation except the plain ground, where lava ran in at 4th of April 1868.

Dr. Otto Kuntze, San Remo, Italy. Member of two academies and many scientific societies in U.S.A. and Europe, 16 June 1904

On page 153, I have omitted some poor fragments.

The principal interest of the Volcano House does not lie in the active crater about which the learned Doctor has written on the preceding pages. The advice of the under writers is: see the steaming pit of Kilauea and then prepare to see something of far more interest. Thirteen may be an unlucky number for most people but for Miss Freney and Miss Cooledge it is a red-letter day. The preceding day a tramp of ten miles had been taken which served to inspire them to greater efforts, so at nine o'clock on the thirteenth of June they started to make the trip around the volcano crater, taking the trail along the top of the cliff instead of the usual route along the floor. Following the trail along the cliff at the left of the lava floor, the first experience of interest was getting lost in a gulch thickly overgrown with large ferns. Retracing their steps, they left the trail and mounted the ridge to the surveyor's mark at the narrowest point. The one who was in the lead forgot to take heed to her steps and dropped into a hole which just came to the top of her hat. Her agonized cries for "Help!" were unheeded so she climbed out and was ready to point with pride to the scene where she reviewed the scenes of her life in an instant's time. From that point the two started on with the wise resolve to keep each other in sight. Soon an open space at the left attracted attention and Kilauea-iki appeared spread

out in a much finer view than the one usually seen. A good trail along the top of the large crater, following the easier places and avoiding if possible the large cracks, led to a steep pitch up which these ambitious maidens scrambled to the top of the plateau. Then began an interesting walk across gravel for miles. By this time the travellers were expert discoverers of crater pits and had no trouble finding the Goat Crater, which, by the way, they did not know was there until they found it. From this time the rage of discovery came upon them and they abandoned the "trip" and started off into the woods to search for more craters. At a distance of not more than two miles, they came upon a small round crater of an almost perfect cone shape like an inverted cup. It was covered with trees. The lower ones looked like bushes. Since no one, either guide or manager at the hotel has been able to identify this crater, it has been christened Coolfre by Manager Bidgood. From time to time all day these pedestrians had been drenched but as the first visit was so heavy that they took this bearing as well as possible and finally came into the crater (Kilauea) by a gulch near Goat Crater. The walk directly across the lava floor took fifty minutes and at half after five the day's work was completed--a trip of fully fifteen miles. The following day saw another jaunt of almost equal interest to the top of Cone Crater. The round trip of thirteen miles (including a point half a mile beyond the crater) took four and a half hours. This trip had an accompaniment of steady rain, yet the view of the crater more than repaid any discomfort. One more notable trip was taken with a native guide from outside the Volcano House staff. This trip was notable because of dogs, hogs, and a sight of something that no other Volcano House visitor has ever seen.

The conclusion of the whole matter is that a whole mine of intrest offers to those who are willing to walk and search and enjoy. the rewards are: information at first hand, sound sleep, a healthy appetite and a reluctant departure.

Elizabeth Freney and Ethel Cooledge, Graduates of the Kilauea University, Fellows of the International Institute of Pedestrians, Members of several crater partys (Kiluaea, Kilauea-iki, Puu Huluhulu, Poli O Keawe, Coolfre, etc.) 16 June 1904

Illustration: Passenger List Souvenir, with a photo of the steamer and the Volcano House. Page 156.

For snow capped mountain peaks, rugged rocks, fiery pits, bracing air, complete cuisine, good service and the most congenial of hosts, visit the Volcano House.

C.K. Maguire, Manilla P.I., 5 July 1904

July 17th was a beautiful day. Clouds of smoke were rising as usual from the pit. In the afternoon there was an earthquake accompanied by rumbling sounds. This shock was felt and the sound heard by the Lymans while resting by the three craters. July 18th was raining and cloudy until in the afternoon Mr. Bidgood and his guests looking from the hotel veranda saw that the smoke had disappeared. Tuesday the 19th we saw scarcely any smoke--only a faint haze. Mr. Bidgood visited the crater and reported the caving in of the sides of the crater. This afternoon (the 20th) I visited the crater--found but little smoke. The vent holes from which the smoke has escaped so freely are all closed by the vast amount of debris which has fallen during the past few days. Small quantities of the rocks forming the ledge around the crater, are continually falling into the crater. In July 1894 Mr. L.A. Thurston made the following sketch of the crater. At present July 20 1904 it is like this.

W.D. Westervelt, 20 July 1904

Illustration: Cross section of Halemaumau, 20 July 1904, W.D. Westervelt, adjacent to copy of profile done in July 1894 by L.A. Thurston. Page 161.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Where e'er you may travel in this world you will agree
Old Kilauea beats them all, so I've been told, you see
But if you wish to do a stunt, you never will forget
Just take a trip down Iki's side, 'twill keep you in a fret
I started off in childish glee to tackle it one morn
On my return, I was a sight, so fatigued and so forlorn
From the bottom of the pit looking up to rim of cliff
We decided for diversion that we'd try another lift
So we bravely hit a trail, and up the side began to scale
But long before we reached the top, our strength began to fail
On arrival at the top, Oh! what a jaded lot
Was this crowd who sought to visit, the bottom of the pot
Ah, 'twas sad the aftermath, for on top we found no path
And for hours thro' the jungle we did roam
At last we reached a height, and shouted with delight
For a very welcome vision loomed in sight
We had reached Kilauea crater and our joy could not be greater
For Volcano House stood out against the sky
But our troubles were not o'er, for it was three miles or more
And we hastened on tho tired and foot sore, and--
But this tale to further relate will keep me up too late
So with regret I bring it to a close
But if this trip you chose, don your worst old suit of clothes
For the sides are rough and steep, rags your clothes and blisters your feet
Oh! Try it if you will, it is a lovely feat
And I venture to predict tis somthing you won't repeat.

For other information as to our unfortunate condition inquire of the landlord and the chef, especially the latter whom we worked overtime in the desire to appease the appetites this trip produced.

Waiter, I will have three pots of tea.

James E. Carroll, 14 Aug 1904

The above author signed the names of his companions as well as his own, but they came and scratched their own names out. Understandably.

Left Hilo on the morning train, had a buggy waiting at Glenwood, took a horse to the crater where nothing but smoke could be seen, had luncheon at the hotel, took a horse to Kilauea-iki, had a sulphur bath and caught the afternoon train to Glenwood. Left Honokaa Sunday morning and arrived back there Tuesday 4 p.m.

J.W. Waldron, Honolulu, First visit, 15 Aug 1904

This day a party composed of the persons whose names are signed below achieved the notable feat of walking to "The Seven Craters." We left the Volcano House at 6:45 a.m. and arrived at the summit of Puu Huluhulu at 8:35, making the distance of six miles in one hour and fifty minutes, and visiting the twins and a third crater en route. Puu Huluhulu (The Cone Crater) is an orthodox crater, the kind our geographers used to make. From the summit of its cone we could see four other craters. From this point the view of Mauna Loa and Mauna Kea is excellent. We next visited the craters of Aloi and Alealea, both near Puu Huluhulu. They are similar to Kilauea Iki in form but somewhat larger. From Alealea we returned to the main trail and continued on to Kamakaopuhi (The Eye of the Eel) arriving there at 10:45. The depth of Kamakaopuhi is estimated at 1600 feet, and the crater is, in a way, more wonderful than Halemaumau. At 12 m. we began to retrace our steps, and arrived at the Volcano House at 4 p.m. So far as is known we are

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

the first to make this trip on foot and, while we consider the sights worth any amount of effort, we would give this friendly tip to those who make it in the future--"Don't walk."

A.M. Merrill, Honolulu, 12 Aug 1904

Six Weeks at the Volcano House

Kilauea is one of those rare spots where Nature improves on acquaintance. At first she seems harsh and forbidding and impresses one with the awful grandeur of her works, but with a more intimate acquaintance her spirit mellows and her bearing becomes more like that of a friendly, congenial, sympathetic and always interesting and entertaining. We have now been here for six weeks, and we are indeed loath to leave. The ever changing condition of Kilauea, the numerous craters in this vicinity, the forests, the caves and the mountains have been a source of ever increasing interest to us, and we feel that our time here has been well spent. The climate is ideal and during our stay the weather has been delightful. The mornings have frequently been misty and we have had several light showers, but there has been but one "rainy day" during the past six weeks. Among the excursions taken while here were two trips to Halemaumau, one around the rim of Kilauea, one to the "seven craters," two to the Twins, one to the Koa Forest, several to Kilauea Iki, several to the Fern Forest, and many about the crater and over the country. We have found several valuable pieces of lava bearing the imprint of ferns, and also quantities of Madame Pele's hair. The exercise and climate have produced enormous appetites, but the table has always been equal to them. Our extended stay here has been made most pleasant by our genial host and hostess, Mr. and Mrs. Bidgood, and their kindness to us will ever live in our memory of this happy period of our lives.

Mr. and Mrs. A.M. Merrill, Honolulu, T.H., 16 Aug 1904

Kilauea Revisited.

Sept. 12, 1881, I first saw Kilauea, and during the next two years I saw it several times. During the first visit I was a member of the first party that had ever crossed the crater floor by night, the other members being Jacob F. Brown and William H. Wall of Honolulu and Miss Severance of San Francisco. At each visit then, 1881-1883, I found the New Lake at the left of Halemaumau very active, showing many fountains within an hour's time and at one time I counted 19 very fine fountains of molten rock playing to a height of 20 to 30 feet. Halemaumau was also active but the pit was surrounded by a large mass of broken fragments making a rough cone rising so high as to project above the brink of the crater as seen from the Volcano House. For this reason it was not so much visited as the New Lake. Flows were constantly taking place from Halemaumau over the floor of the crater, and at one time we were so cut off by one that we had to circle around far out of our way to get back to the path out of the crater.

Now all is changed. I can find no trace of the then New Lake at all. Its site is evidently covered with the same pahoehoe that covers all the remainder of the crater floor. Halemaumau is approached by a gentle rise from the general level of the floor till one stands upon the brink of its pit which is several hundred feet deep. Broken blocks do not surround it, and are found only in a few places. The throat of the pit is entirely choked with fallen debris through which volumes of steam are constantly rising in variable quantities. No trace of molten matter can be seen but considerable heat can be felt at many points. "Pele's hair" which was so abundant formerly cannot now be found.

Our party of eleven descended at about 8:30 a.m. and after visiting various features on the way and around the pit came back to some very hot cracks and had our lunch cooked by the steam and heat issuing from them. We also charred postal cards in the same manner so as to send them as souvenirs of Kilauea to our friends. We returned to the Volcano House about 4 to 4:30 p.m.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

Some or all of our party at various times also visited Kilauea-iki, the Six Craters, the koa and fern forests, and other features. During all but our last day the weather has been exceptionally fine.

George H. Barton, Cambridge, Mass., 13-17 Aug 1904

Coming from Denver, Colorado, and familiar with impressive scenery, knowing also that Kilauea was in one of its periods of rest, I did not anticipate anything overwhelming here. Halemaumau at this time is not at all so volcanic as Vesuvius but the vast caldera with its revelations in lava formation and the opportunity of seeing down into the depths of Halemaumau, with the accessories that make this such an interesting field for the study of volcanic action, are more than satisfactory.

The quiet in Kilauea permits more attention to other interesting points. Today with two young ladies and two men in the party we visited the seven craters.

Spent a delightful day. The cone crater is a fine, picturesque example of explosive activity, and the "eye of the Eel" is the most impressive in sheer depth of wall of all the caldera. These much exceeded our expectations. We had been told that it was a hard trip, we went horseback from the hotel and one of the young ladies was quite inexperienced in riding but we found the trip not only easy but a constant delight. The trail is good and picturesque all the way. The stops broke the monotony and prevented weariness to the ladies. We came back from the most distant point, said to be nine miles, in two hours, taking time to chat and enjoy the road.

Any lady of ordinary health and strength, with any experience in horseback riding can make the trip and find it enjoyable. We had good weather and of course that is an important item.

Will remember the visit to Kilauea with pleasure and satisfaction.

Tom Bayard Craig, Pastor Central Christian Church, Denver, Colo., 27 Aug 1904

At the close of a delightful but all too brief stay, it is a pleasure and a duty to express our unbounded satisfaction with all that has made our visit so memorable. In the course of our trip around great part of the world we have seen many wonderful and beautiful sights. But among them all the grandeur and impressiveness of Kilauea and the sweet sylvan beauty of the Fern Forest will ever remain stamped on our memories as among the most notable of our recollections.

To this it is a pleasure to add our grateful appreciation of our hosts constant courtesy and kindness to "the strangers within his gates," and our hearty wishes for the continuous and increasing prosperity and success he so richly deserves.

A. Clifton Kehoag, late editor of the London "Sun," 27 Aug 1904

Fifteen days ago I arrived here as one of a party of six, and my only regret now is that circumstances forbid that I should stay fifteen days more.

During our very agreeable visit here, I have kept a record of the weather conditions as far as regards rain and sunshine, the results being as follows--

Rain	05	percent	of the time
Fog	1 1	"	"
Sunshine	8 4	"	"

Unfailing courtesy and attention on the part of our host and hostess have combined with such ideal weather to make our visit a most enjoyable one, and our recollections of this trip will be of a very pleasant description.

David Pullar, Honomu, Hawaii, 31 Aug 1904

Arrived yesterday with party of Shriners; delighted with trip. Visited the crater. Had a "hot old time." Leave tomorrow for "Dear old Frisco" via Honolulu.

signature illegible, 1 Sept 1904

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Of all the sands that you have walked
Of all the "Hot" that they have talked
They are but shams, they are but fakes
No devils there with fiery rakes

Wish you to know of what it smacks
Just set him down on these here cracks
On Kilauea's sulphry banks
Which turns to angels beastly cranks

We that have come to see and look
That have subscribed in this here book
Have found the hottest crack and spot
On this Ex-Building-Brimstone-lot.

signature illegible and no date

Arrived here on the 22nd and have had the most beautiful weather ever since, it having rained for a few hours only. Are leaving tomorrow much to our regret.

E.M. Scoville & Wife, 27 Sept 1904

A wonderful sight, and perfect climate combined with great comfort, has made our sojourn here most delightful. We carry back to Australia sunny recollections of this place.

David Clark, 7 Oct 1904

Climbed old Haleakala three weeks ago and today saw the crater of Kilauea. After seeing the immense crater of the former, Kilauea looks rather small, but the life and fire in this one lends it an uncanny fascination which the former does not have. Have enjoyed our three days stay here very much and leave tomorrow morning for Honolulu.

Mabel A. Thayer, San Rafael, Calif., 29 Oct 1904

Awful and yet sublime! The cracks are what they are cracked up to be--they're hot! Went down to the pit Halemaumau this morning--popped corn and scorched souvenir cards over the heat pouring up thro the cracks in the lava. Have been here three days and for the benefit of the incredulous will say that it has <u>not</u> rained all the time--not half the time--no, not more than a <u>third</u> of the time!--and this the rainy season too! Much of the pleasure of our stay is due to the courtesy of mine host and hostess, Mr. and Mrs. St. Clair Bidgood.

Gertrude F. Thayer, San Rafael, Calif., 29 Oct 1904

Since my last visit in Sept. 1902, the changes in the crater are but slight. The banks on the east side of the Halemaumau pit have fallen in quite a little and the observation point is shattered by cracks and unsafe.

The lava which ran out on the floor of the pit some months ago is still visible, although nearly covered with debris from the surrounding walls.

The lower slopes of the walls of the pit have fallen in more than the upper, especially on the north and east sides, where they are almost perpendicular from top to bottom.

The cracks along the outer rim of the pit, at the observation point on the north side have widened and appear extremely unsafe. In fact the approaches to the pit seem more dangerous than at any time since the break down in 1894.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

The heat cracks on the line of the pit of 1892 (see p. 89) *[Baldwin's 29 Aug 1902 sketch]* remain as hot as ever, igniting paper and wood almost instantly.

There is no fire in the pit and no steam, but a large amount of sulphur vapor, arising from the extreme bottom of the pit, from under the east bank, and a small amount from the bottom of the north bank.

In company with Mr. and Mrs. C.W. Cook, Mr. and Mrs. F.J. Lowrey, Mrs. Howard and Jno. Baker Jr. made the trip around Kilauea-iki to Keanakakoi, thence via the old sulphur banks on the south bank of the crater and the long sand tongue which runs from Keanakakoi toward Halemaumau, to the pit at Halemaumau.

The new trail around Kilauea iki, constructed by Mr. Bidgood is good for use on either foot or horseback, and adds an extremely interesting detail to the attractions of the Volcano House.

I suggest that it be called "Echo trail," as the echoes from the observation point at the east end of Kilauea iki are quite distinct, and it leads to Keanakakoi which has 5 distinct echoes from the west bank. This crater might well be called "Echo Crater."

One of the most attractive features of the new trail is the fern tree grove, which is quite free from underbrush, showing the trees all to good advantage. The native song birds are also more numerous than I have seen them in any other part of the islands.

L.A. Thurston, 8 Nov 1904

So say we all of us.

signature illegible and no date

Of the delightful days passed here, none was of more interest than the one referred to by Mr. Thurston. The trail beyond Kilauea Iki is a new one just completed to Goat Crater and passes through a beautiful tree fern forest as well as through quantities of Lehua. Echoes were good at Kilauea Iki but much finer at the further crater and we heartily endorse the name "Echo Crater" as suggested by Mr. Thurston, for this further crater. From this latter point, Echo Crater, Mr. Thurston acted as guide, preforming his duties in a highly satisfactory manner, bringing us to Halemaumau in safety. Here we had glimpses of the bottom and sides of the crater. At the hot cracks, lunch was waiting for us and after frying bacon, boiling eggs, and making tea over these hot cracks, an enjoyable meal was partaken of and return made by regular trail to the Volcano House. Mr. Bidgood assures us that ours is the first party to make this round trip. We heartily recommend it as giving the most extended views and a variety of scenes of any taken by us. It was leisurely taken, many stops being made on the way and about seven hours spent. The trip is not a hard one but Mr. Bidgood sent one horse along to be used as required, and other horses were sent to Halemaumau. Two of the party however, walked the entire distance. It is with pleasant memories of days spent in and about the crater and with appreciation of attention shown us by the management of this hotel and the Clerk of the weather, that we take our departure.

F.J. Lowrey, 10 Nov 1904

We endorse all that Mr. Thurston and Mr. Lowrey have stated above as to appearance of the three craters, name of the new trail, pleasant weather, kind treatment at the Hotel, and a general good time, etc., etc. Only wish we could stay longer than six days.

signature illegible and no date

This is my third pleasant visit to the Volcano House. I came up on Thur. 17th and am going down today Monday. On Friday three tourists (Mr. Dunhart, Miss Craig, Miss Bailie and myself) went down to the crater of Halemaumau and had a very nice time. At present there is no activity but the hot cracks near the crater were so that it was very easy to scorch a quantity of souvenir postal cards which one of the party had. On Sat. Mr.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

Dunhart and I went to the six craters. This is quite a horseback trip but the craters are very interesting indeed and it is well worth the time and trouble. Mr. Bidgood is at present in Honolulu but notwithstanding everything has been very nice and all that could be desired.

Wm. Hay, 21 Nov 1904

Also my third trip, this time in search of health in which I have been successful beyond my expectations. The three weeks of my sojourn have been delightful--weather perfect, food excellent, & beds comfortable. What more could be desired?

George C. Potter, 8 Dec 1904

Aloha Nui to "Madam Pele" and the finest climate in the Islands.

Mr. and Mrs. St. Clair Bidgood, 25 Dec 1904

After viewing my future home I have much sympathy for my friends who left before me.

H. Williamson, Denver, Colorado, 14 Sept 1904

Newspaper articles:
New Man for Volcano House [includes drawing of George Lycurgus and photo of V. House], page 174.
Mooheau Hall Formally Dedicated to the Public [includes photo], 3 Jan 1905, page 175.
The following entry is an excerpt from the Lycurgus news clipping.

George Lycurgus, the well-known proprietor of the Union Grill of this city, was yesterday elected manager of the Volcano House on Kilauea. Mr. Lycurgus has a controlling interest in the company, and at yesterday's meeting of the stockholders took a second mortgage for $5,000 on the property, the proceeds of which are to be used in betterments....

Kilauea explodes the mountain theory in regard to Crater Lake, Ore. & Mt. Mazama.

The greatest natural wonder in Oregon is Crater Lake. It is equally wonderful as Yosemite Valley and still so vastly different that they cannot be compared. The lake is in just such a cone as Diamond Head on Oahu, but in the summit of the Cascade Range and inside a rim between eight and nine miles across. The lake is 2,000 feet deep in the deepest places and the inside walls are from one to two thousand feet above the water. These walls in some places are just as steep as small boulders and stones can be piled and in others the bluffs are a solid perpendicular stone wall. Near one edge of the lake there rises from the water a cinder cone island 1,000 feet high on top of which there is a small crater.

The popular theory advanced and generally accepted in regard to their formations is that it had once been a high volcanic mountain (one of the loftiest on the coast) but a great explosion had occurred under it blowing off the top and scattering it over the surrounding country. Smooth rocks on the side indicate the wearing of a glacier. The cone formation as it now stands leads many to believe it was once the base of a high mountain.

The last argument is refuted at once by a study of some fifteen craters to be seen about these islands. Among them we find the exact counterpart of the Crater Lake cone as well as many variations of it.

Landslides and snowslides through thousands of years might easily have worn smooth, rocks now called the evidence of a glacier especially because the glacieral evidences are near the foot of Laio rock, the highest part of the lake wall.

Again, when one realizes that the inside walls are perpendicular for 2,000 feet above the water and nearly 2,000 feet below as well as many of them being

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

comparatively thin, it certainly stands to reason that an explosion forcible enough to raise the mythical Mt. Mazama would not only blow material straight up but would leave a bowl-shaped hole even though the explosion was a great distance underground.

It is also argued that such a large mountain could not drop into the earth without there being a corresponding upheaval elsewhere. This argument does not enter into the discussions considering the point of view that I take but it is easily set aside after reading the history of Kilauea which shows two important and conclusive facts. First that Kilauea is generally in sympathetic eruption with volcanoes in Peru. This shows the vast territory affected and in connection with these volcanoes and shows if there was not an upheaval near the mythical Mt. Mazama it might have been on another continent. Second, in the known history of Kilauea the lava level has varied from three to five hundred feet in the course of a few hours. This goes to show that there could be vast changes without making any great upheaval in the immediate vicinity.

Finally, the walls around the caldera are equally steep in places as those around Crater Lake and no one knows how much steeper they may have been before the present flow of lava covered the bottom of the crater bed. This cauldron as near as I can tell was formed in a very similar way to that of Crater Lake and proves that the same subsiding occurred here as there.

My conclusion then is that Crater Lake is a large volcanic formation similar to that of Kilauea but of larger area and long since inactive so that it has filled with water. The last eruption from Crater Lake was mostly cinders while that of Kilauea was entirely lava making the Halemaumau cone more flat while the cinder cone in Crater Lake is very steep.

Harold S. Gilbert, Portland, Oregon, 11 Jan 1905

Being the sentiments of the Portland-Spokane Party of Tourists, arriving at Kilauea Volcano House, Jan 8th, 1905. *[Lists party.]*

It is the agreed & expressed opinion of our party that the new management of this delightful breathening spot has taken care of us in most satisfactory and agreeable manner. The house seems to have been cared for well, the cooking of excellent quality & the service very good. We agree in wishing the new management under Mr. Lycurgus a full measure of success in this his latest undertaking in serving the public.

Notwithstanding the fact that the volcano is practically inactive at the present time--there being only a small amount of escaping heat and steam--still our party agrees that our time and money have been well spent, as well as a most enjoyable experience obtained.

Mr. Gilbert & Mr. Harding visited about all of the accessible attractions in the neighborhood of the Volcano House, including Kilauea iki, the Tree Fern Forest #2, Kilauea nui & its active crater Halemaumau, the Koa forest & Tree Moulds, & a little Sandalwood growth and decaying logs, (this latter being now very rare on the islands) & last, but by no means least in interest, a tramp of perhaps 14 miles to the region of the six craters, including a climb to the top of the cinder cone called Puu Huluhulu. An unexpected shower coming on & soaking our two pedestrians prevented further exploration of this interesting region.

The remaining adults of our party explored the points of interest in the vicinity, excepting the six craters.

The natural plant growth here has also attracted our interested attention. We have been particularly impressed with the strong resemblance of the native berry called <u>ohelo</u> to its relative on the north Pacific coast, namely, the mountain red huckleberry.

Mrs. A.H. Harding, Portland, Ore., 12 Jan 1905

Kilauea Volcano even in his gentlest mood is grand beyond the power of language express, showing forth the creative power of the great God, and teaching such as have

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

eyes to see and minds to understand, that it is proper for creatures to love, trust and obey a Being so great and good.

John Milsap, Major, Salvation Army, 18 Jan 1905

"Oh Niagara! thou art a Staggerer."

The above phrase is credited to a certain traveler from Germany upon beholding this world famed Cataract for the first time.

This much and much more the writer can say for Kilauea after gazing upon its wonders for the first time and even in its present quiet mood.

Niagara and the marvelous "Canyon of the Colorado" in Arizona are both wonders of the power of water and air in the hands of Nature's Creator. Kilauea undoubtedly holds its own with these great marvels manipulating the power of fire in the hands of ths same Omnipotent being.

"There is no speech nor language when the voice of Creation is not heard; praising its Creator." Psalm 19-1-3

George French, *no date*

My second visit & now after a delightful sojourn of two weeks, am loathe to go. I can certainly recommend the Volcano House to my friends, especially those seeking health, for there is no better place on the Islands.

Elizabeth H. King, 23 Jan 1905

Illustration: Drawing of the Volcano House fireplace with beer bottles on mantel and US flags, titled "A Lovely Sight." Page 180.

At the crater today it's hot!! We have been in Dawson, Yukon territory (the Klondike) when it was 75 below zero! Think of the contrast! Follow the arrow, don't go below, it's hot enough at this elevation.

J.T. Wilkinson, Vancouver, B.C., Jan 1905

The above entry is accompanied by a drawing of an arrow pointing up.

We arrived on 30th January from Kapapala Ranch and are to remain here until 3d February. There has been no sign of activity in Halemaumau, in fact the crater has most of the time been so obscured with steam that nothing but the bare outline of the walls could be seen. The weather has been unusually cold, the thermometer during the day seldom recording over 60 degrees and at night has gone as low as 46 degrees. Mine host, Demosthenes has been severely handicapped by the painting which is now being done but has been so assiduous and thoughtful in his attentions that we will be loath to leave when Friday comes. Our advice to other newly married couples is come to the Volcano House for your honeymoon, the climate and everything else is ideal.

E.A.R. Ross, Second visit, 31 Jan 1905

Someone wrote underneath:

Had you time to notice activity, had there been any?

Congenial party under guidance Mr. J. Sutherland Ross left Honolulu on the fine little steamer Kinau Jan. 31, for that mecca of travelers the awesome Kilauea. The ride over the rather roughly dancing waves was broken in an interesting manner by stops at various towns and landings, most notably at the ancient capital of Lahaina, where in the pristine days of whaling great fleets were wont to gather. At Laupahoehoe we were given a fine exhibition of landing through the surf by the kindness of Manager Wight, who luckily happened to be aboard. From Kohala the scenery equals anything in the world, reminding one first of the Norwegian fjords, then of the inside channel to Alaska and often taking the eye of the mind back to the silvery, ribbonlike beauties of the Tivoli.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park
National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park
National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

From beetling cliff and laughing waterfall we passed on to a coastline teeming with tilth. The great cane fields dressed in brilliant green suggested fields of wheat in springtime. At Hilo we were met on the dock before the freight was going out of the Kinau, so prompt in action is the management--no loss of time anywhere. All night at the Demosthenes, a good sleep and an early start was made for a ride to Kilauea 22 miles by rail and 9 miles by stage. The rail ride was through an attractive country forming a panorama of sugar plantations and fields of bananas and coffee. But the particularly enchanting ride was that by stage over a very good basaltic mountain road, walled with tropical vegetation. The useful ohia tree, now and then a rare sandalwood, once in a while a koa, wild bananas, pandanus, graceful tree ferns oftentimes successfully attacked by the predacious staghorn fern, vines of yam, clusters of white and yellow ohelo berries and a most luxuriant red berry, resembling the raspberry and thimbleberry and brought to the islands by a Mr. Hitchcock, the berry taking his name among the local folks.

The crowning glory of the trip--Kilauea--was reached at 11 a.m. After an ample and welcome lunch the party of ladies and gentlemen seven horses strong and many footmen started for Halemaumau--the house of everlasting fire. The first impression is one of subdued, oppressive awe, akin to the feeling upon seeing Niagara for the first time or any other sublime natural wonder. It had rained in the forenoon and the atmosphere was thick, but the kindly sun half broke through the clouds, and the day was not at all a bad one for the trip. The great cauldron was reached after a pleasant ride and tramp. Standing on the fissured brink and looking down into the sulphurous depths one could not help thinking of Titan and his wondrous forge--the house of demons and their consorts--the furies. But above was a kindly sky and about us to windward was the pure air and we took new heart and hope in an uplift of thankfulness that the great God permits us to live in a world so pleasant indeed as contrasted with this apparently bottomless pit.

After visiting the heat-exuding rifts, burning cards and canes, taking photos and seeing all to be seen we took our way back to the Volcano House. One of the party "paced" back and counted 5800 paces or near three miles--2000 paces to a mile--from Halemaumau to the Volcano House.

Upon our return Manager Lycurgus permitted us to see a pig put to roast in the ground ala Hawaii, swathed in banana and ti leaves to sweeten it and heaped about with sweet potatoes. While the pig was roasting we all went to Kilauea Iki only to marvel again. Returning we sat down to a banquet fit for Lucullus, made all the merrier and enjoyable by the presence of Manager Wight, of Wilder's Steamship Co. and Mr. and Mrs. E.A.R. Ross, with the pig as the piece de resistance. It was juicy and delicious. After dinner we all sat by the yule log fire and talked volcano and read from these fine old records. Who wouldn't come to Kilauea and come again and again?

Chase S. Osborn, Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, 2 Feb 1905

After spending five days at the Volcano House with Demosthenes Lycurgus for a host can only say that we have had a most delightful time and only hope to have the pleasure of returning for a second visit. The crater was not active at this time but to a newly married man this made no special difference.

Harry H. Morehead, 9 Feb 1905

Newspaper article: A Trip to the Volcano: *Sunday Advertiser*, 5 Feb 1905, page 185.

Some impressions gained from a visit to the volcano.

Leaving Honolulu about noon on the Wilder Steamship Company's Special Steamer "Kinau" we spent the afternoon skirting the shores of the various islands of the Hawaiian group and admiring their rugged outlines.

Crossing the channel in the night we arrived about daybreak at the shore of Beautiful Hawaii, the giant of the group.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

From this time till one p.m. we sailed along the windward side of the island. The vista that opened before us on this voyage will never be effaced from our memories. The entire distance to Hilo barring a few miles of rugged mountain scenery was one entire mass of cane fields in all stages of development dotted here and there with settlements around the sugar factories which are a necessary adjunct to the cane plantations. The shore the entire distance is particularly a natural sea wall 3 to 500 feet high. Over this wall the plantation owners drop their sugar by means of wire cables or other contrivance directly into the vessels that carry their products to the Eastern City. The snow capped summit of lofty Mauna Kea was plainly visible to the naked eye presenting a pleasing contrast to the tropical fields below.

Arriving at Hilo we spent the afternoon very pleasantly in drives around the city. The most interesting being a visit to a plantation nearby where through the courtesy of Mr. Scott the manager we were shown through a modern sugar factory and saw all the processes of manufacture from the cane to the finished product. We were also shown the methods adopted for loading the sugar onto the vessels. _____we passed for 20 miles through cane fields and banana farms. Our party were all much interested in watching the Japanese both men and women work in the cane fields. At the end of the rail road we took stages and passed for a distance of nine miles through a jungle of thick tropical vegetation with an abundance of ferns of all sizes. As we neared the end of our drive the vegetation became somewhat less tropical on account of the higher elevation but none the less attractive.

Arriving at the Volcano House a scene was spread before us that can never be forgotten. To the south lay miles upon miles of solid lava where not a sign of vegetation, barring an occasional fern which had obtained a foothold in some of the crevices, was to be seen.

The entire field was dormant except for occasional masses of steam which issued from the crevices. At a distance of about 3 miles was the crater of Halemaumau with a dense mass of steam rising from its mouth. to the west of us the lofty summits of Mauna Loa and Mauna Kea presented a beautiful background to the picture. On our arrival at the Volcano House we were taken in hand by mine host Lycurgus and his affable nephew Demosthenes who is the resident manager. The elder Lycurgus came the entire distance from Honolulu with us. During our entire stay these gentlemen have spared no pains to make our stay pleasant. Their tables have been loaded with all the delicacies of the season, most of the food being raised in the immediate vicinity. Among other delicacies we were fed on pie made from the Ohelo berry, which grows in great profusion around the hotel. This pie would tempt the palate of any epicure. The table _____. As a fitting wind up to our splendid entertainment our host prepared a naative feast or Luau, its principal feature being a pig roasted by the waiters by means of hot rocks and ti leaves. This pig supplemented by short ake made from ti leaves constituted a feast fit for the girls and gave the host a still warmer place in the hearts of his guests.

The morning after our arrival we visited the large crater. The distance is about 3 miles and can be made either on foot or on horseback. In going to the crater we followed a trail down the mountain till we had descended about 1100 feet and then commenced to cross the barren field of lava. Every foot of this trip was very interesting as we beheld the lava cracked and broken into all sorts of fantastic shapes by the cooling process, showing here and there immense fissures and again pyramids or cones in all forms and shapes. We realized for the moment the immense natural forces that accomplished such wonderful results. After crossing over this formation for 2 miles or more we came to the crater proper. Here we looked down into a steaming cauldron 700 feet deep surrounded by perpendicular walls of solid volcanic rock. This crater has been active at various times lately, notably in 1881 and 1895. We could only wish it was active now but have every reason to be perfectly satisfied with what we saw. Further on we were shown Madame Pele's Reception room, which consisted of a cave in the lava where we followed our guide for 2 or 300 feet under the surface, afterwards we saw the "Devil's

Kitchen" where it was hot enough so a few seconds was sufficient for me to stay inside. Then we visited a portion of the lava field where constant blasts of hot air are issuing from the surface. Here we scorched our _____ postal cards by the natural fire. During all this time we were constantly reminded of Dante's picture of the inferno and could easily imagine where the old Bible writers got their conception of a place of future punishment where hell fire and brimstone predominated. The balance of our 3 days stay was spent very pleasantly in visiting aspects of interest in the vicinity, among the most notable being the the fern forest where we saw tree ferns 30 to 40 feet high and gathered unlimited quantities of wild thimble berries from the bushes underneath. We were much interested in visiting the koa forest where we saw holes 30 to 40 feet deep where in past ages the lava had piled up around the trees and killed them. In time the trunks decayed leaving a symmetrical hole in the form of a well. The small extinct volcano of Kilauea iki being a small crater 700 or more feet deep with a solid lava bottom was also interesting.

In fact every day of our stay has been filled with surprises.

We cannot but urge any person who visits Honolulu to make the trip to the volcano. A visit to Honolulu without a visit to the volcano is like eating strawberries and cream with the strawberries left out. One misses the best part of the feast. No one should take the 4 day trip as the same day trip is short enough in which to see what is of interest. The sea voyage was a very easy one and the roll only moderate while crossing the channel and sailing along the shore of the islands.

M.A. Moore, 11 Feb 1905

On page 189, I omitted some poor fragments.

There is no doubt that there is a law of compensation in everything! Had it not been for a long and serious attack of fever, I should not at this time have spent one of the most delightful periods of my life. On leaving Honolulu I was so weak that I had to be carried on board the Kinau and after 20 days at Volcano House had gained exactly 20 lb. The climate here is glorious--cold at night and just cool enough in the day time to make walking a pleasure and giving one an appetite like a horse. It surprises me that so many people who feel in need of a change, should go to the Coast, when right at hand is such a delightful resort where for a very reasonable figure one may enjoy a climate unequaled in any part of the globe. The new management are evidently in earnest in their desire to make every guest comfortable. All success to them!

Alex Lindsay Jr., 15 Feb 1905

To come to the Hawaiian Islands without paying a visit to the marvellous crater of Kilauea is infinitely worse than the play of Hamlet with no Hamlet in it. It is greater folly than that perpetrated by the American party who went all the way to the Sea of Galilee to sail upon it and then thought the boatman's charge too high and returned home without the sail; it is like heaven without its pearly gates or Paradise without harp or halo. Those who attempt to dissuade tourists from coming here should be made to live permanently in the bottom of the crater's terrifying pit, and after death be consigned to a hotter and more sulphurous climate. I will not attempt a description of the wonders hereabouts. I have not time and besides it would be superfluous if possible; for none are likely to read this who are not here, and when here they will surely see the wonders for themselves, and then urge their friends to come and see.

S.M. Owens, Minneapolis, Minn., 16 Feb 1905

Kilauea Active Again! Washington's Birthday.

The American Flag was raised at sunrise by Col. C.S. Scott, treasurer of the Cal. Society Sons of the American Revolution with proper ceremonies, all hands present. A banquet was given in the evening by the manager Demosthenes Lycurgus of the Volcano House where the good things were served including hot birds and cold bottles, after which

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

we adjourned to the verandah, where we were wishing we had some fire works to complete the celebration. All at once the light from the Volcano was discovered by one of the party who called our attention that Madam Pele had remembered general Washington's birthday and exemplified her fireworks in the crater of Halemaumau. The Volcano then became active and completed our celebration.

Feb. 23. A party consisting of Mr. C.S. Benedict *[lists party]* and the guide John Mahelona who is a full blood Hawaiian, visited the volcano and found it active, with a lively fountain playing continuously in the bottom of the pit, shooting up fire, molten lava and rocks from 25 to 50 feet high with a tremendous roar and forming a cone. According to Hawaiian custom a piece of money was handed to the guide who sacrificed it as an offering to madam Pele with ancient ceremony. Whereupon we completed our journey after witnessing a sight that no one can appreciate, except those that have seen it, themselves.

Demosthenes Lycurgus, 22 Feb 1905

After four days of activity eruption closed with a land slide covering over vents and enveloping pit in a cloud of smoke. Only small fire visible Sunday morning.

D. Castle Ridgway, Ed., Hilo Tribune, 26 Feb 1905

Illustrations:
Perspective drawing of Halemaumau, by T.C. Ridgway; night of Feb 24 1905; shows red lava from a crack in the wall pouring down to floor of pit. Page 193.
Perspective drawing of Halemaumau, 28 Feb 1905, by E. Fuhr; lava colored red, smoke rising. Page 195.

Ve just comes up from Hilo
Some cholly peoples ve
To see zum fire shoot so
From goot "Madame Pele"

Ve eats some fine goot dinner
Und zen ve sits und vaits
To see ze moonlight glimmer
On ze "Madame Pele's" face

Ze moon iss come ad last
Und ve merrily merrily start
Ze darkness id iss past
Und ve comes back wit ze lark.

no signature, 26 Feb 1905

Visited Kilauea on the evening of February twenty-ninth--arrived at the crater to find the floor of the crater almost black. After waiting about twenty minutes, a small lake formed with considerable fire which we all watched with interest. Dame Pele kept up her magnificent sight for much longer than we stayed presently and the lake formed and after an hour's wait the whole floor of the crater showed great activity with a great hissing noise which at times was very awe inspiring. We left the Volcano House at four in the afternoon and returned at half after eleven with everybody absolutely satisfied. On returning we had a most excellent supper served by our popular host. If one never sees fire in this crater they are well repaid for the trip taken.

K.E.M., 29 Feb 1905

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

I treated "Pele" to a glass of whiskey, but she failed to respond.

Hessie Lemon (1st visit), 13 March 1905

Madame Pele was not at home when I called for I hunted all over her house from reception room to kitchen but could not find her.

Goldie G. Gurney, 13 March 1905

Illustration: Stage drawn by mules. Page 198.

On page 199, the entire page consists of entries that are semi-legible.

Am leaving the Volcano House after a three weeks most delightful stay. Am going with regret to know that the time has passed so soon. The kindness of Madam Pele was only exceeded by our popular and untiring host who has acted in the capacity of fairy godfather. His fund of good nauture is beyond expression.

K.M., *no date*

Illustrations: Three drawings by Wm. Williamson.
1. Map of Halemaumau showing Today's Activity in red and 3 March 1905 flow. 2. Cross section showing activity of 20 March in red and sulphur smoke. 3. Map view of Halemaumau, showing molten lava in red, and solid black for cooled crust. Page 201.

"Three Little Maids from School" found the volcano better than we had dared hope, and "the powers that be" at the Volcano House, hospitality personified. A round trip without guides, returning by night, and a trip from the House to the lake in 37 minutes on foot proved a little extra excitement.

Florence Hall, Honolulu, 23-31 March 1905

My trip to Kilauea has given me a great deal of pleasure. Not being a very good walker I found a great deal of comfort in making the trip to the working part of the crater on horseback.

The sight is most wonderful and even if there was not a great deal of action I was well satisfied. On March 30th/05 there were several fiery spots at the bottom of the crater and the sight was most interesting. Our genial host Demosthenes and his right hand bower Mr. Stream are always ready at any time to do what they can for the comfort of the guests. They are here dubbed as "Jolly Good Fellows."

Julius Brownstein, San Francisco, 1 April 1905

We first saw Volcano House and Kilauea at 11 a.m. on Thursday March 30th 1905 after an easy, pleasant and comfortable ride of 22 miles by rail and 9 miles by stage from Hilo.

We have seen a great many extinct volcanic craters and miles of lava, but never beheld a sight such as is here presented:--the old crater of Kilauea in which is the active crater of Halemaumau sending up great clouds of smoke, present a view the impressions of which cannot be forgotten. We regret that we must leave at 6 o'clock tomorrow a.m.

As our visit has been made very pleasant by the genial host Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus and his efficient assistants, and we hope he may have the success his efforts merit. The House is good and well kept and the scenery more beautiful and interesting than we anticipated. We are glad we came and will always remember, with pleasure, our trip to Kilauea.

R.B. Burns, Los Angeles, 4 April 1905

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

The fire glimmered day and night
In Pele's lively court
The Goddess then was making up
Her annual report.
It was, I thought, as near to Hell
As ever I expect to be
This was, as I remember well
In eighteen eighty three.
But now!?
O Traveller will it puncture you
With one remorseful throb?
To find that in the present day
Poor Pele has lost her job?
And would it cause you even
Some moments of regret
If you should chance to see this sign:
The Volcano is to Let!

Max Schmidt, San Francisco, 5 April 1905

Illustration: Full-page pencil sketch of visitor on brink of crater, "By Jiminy." Page 205.

Spent a most pleasant 5 days at this beautiful spot and found the volcano more than we anticipated. We hope that somebody will try in the near future to beat a record my friend and I made and that was, from the House to the crater in 27 minutes or between the two cones in 29 minutes. It was a pretty stiff run and I advise anybody that tries it to take a shower bath along. Mr. Lycurgus and his assistant Mr. Stream did everything in their power to give us a good time--and that they did in a No. 1 style. With kindest regards. Dad & Ma had a great time New Years night at the crater, saw it at its best!

Ernest G. Hueter, San Francisco, California, 7 April 1905

Everything at the Volcano House was most interesting and pleasant. But of the trip to get here, the less said the better. So say all of us!

Alice Hueter, 6 April 1905

As the Titans lie bound by monster chains twisted round and round their broken bodies in the immeasureable grief of lava so may old superstition and ignorance be bound and finally killed in the new order of things.

It is a solemn responsibility for people of the United States that progress and advancement shall be made and wisdom and righteousness prevail in this wonderland and beauty spot.

E.E. Olson, 7April 1905

My week's stay at this hotel has been my introduction to life in these islands, as I only arrived in Honolulu on April 3rd, the day before sailing for Hilo on S.S. Kinau. The experience has been a pleasant one and I shall recall my sojourn here with pleasure. While there has been no volcanic activity, the region has been full of interest and the time well spent in various walks and excursions. Three days--April 9-11--were devoted to the ascent of Mauna Loa. The veteran Honaka guide Pelelili met me with a saddle horse, by appointment, at 11 a.m. on the 9th, at the Half Way House, whence we rode to the Ainapo milk ranch where another native cowboy with a pack horse met us. Ascending in a more northwesterly direction through scattered koa forests and rolling pasture lands, we made a "dry" camp amid some stunted trees just below timber line at

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

an altitude of about 8000 ft.--at a point on the slopes of the mountain bearing by compass South 70 West from the Volcano House. On examining my supply of canned goods they appeared to be mostly of a thirst-producing character such as Russian caviar, kippered herring, etc., which was a little awkward considering our distance from any water supply--however, we made out very well on the trip from the breadstuffs, tea and fruit included in the generous hamper furnished by the hotel.

Left camp, after a glorious sunrise, at 5:40 a.m. and reached the eastern rim of Mokuaweoweo at 9:40 a.m. Good time, for which the guide and hardy native ponies deserve all credit. The trail was exceedingly rough and of a constantly ascending gradient and dim at all times. There was no evidence of present subterranean activity; but the size of the central cavity and the stupendous proportions of the main depression were most impressive. A subsidence of the eastern crater wall, forming a platform or bench above the lately active area, does not appear to be indicated on the U.S. Coast Survey chart of 1901 which I have been able to examine since my return to the hotel. The weather conditions were ideal and I experienced no unpleasant sensations from cold, nausea, or rarefied air. The return to the camp was made in three hours and twenty minutes, and while easier than the ascent to the animals, proved to be more fatiguing to the riders. Two remarkable hillocks of contorted lava, on the right of the trail in descending, bear a striking resemblance to gigantic cuttle fish and were photographed.

After a comfortable night in the tent at timber line, the return to the Half Way House was made without incident by 11:05 a.m the next day--whence the stage transported me to the Volcano House by 4 o'clock the same afternoon.

This hotel--situated as it is amid surroundings that appeal to lovers of nature in her mild as well as her sterner aspects--deserves a continued prosperity, while for students specially interested in the varied phenomena of vulcanism, the neighborhood presents a field of unequalled variety.

My acknowledgments are due to Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus for many kind attentions during my stay.

Henry G. Bryant, Philadelphia, 13 April 1905

Halemaumau active, fountains playing continually, accompanied by large volumes of red hot lava, looks somewhat like red hot iron; the whole lake is filling rapidly.

F.W. Schultz, Honolulu, 18 April 1905

Illustrations:
Water color of man on brink of Halemaumau, 18 April 1905, by F.W. Schulz, with red and yellow lava lake in background. Page 210.
Pencil sketch of ship. Page 211.

[Lists party] Left the Volcano House for Halemaumau at 4 p.m. April 22nd. We arrived at the crest of the crater, just one hour later, and spent two hours viewing the magnificent fire some 600 feet below: the roaring and spouting from the pit below was sufficient with the immense volumes of fire, to create a sort of uneasiness, but "No necessity for alarm." There was a solid mass of molten lava below, some 400 feet square, though not at all times was this mass in one solid glow. Smoke and steam emitting from the hundreds of seams and crevices on the lava flow over which we passed before reaching the crest of Halemaumau, in many places sufficient heat to burn wood and light a cigar in a few seconds. The entire party called upon Madame Pele at her reception room which is reached by passing through a small aperture or blow hole in the upper crust, by ladder, down some 20 feet below into a large cave or cavern in the lava entirely below the surface and some 20 feet wide by about 150 feet long, we found the Madam out, but we all left our cards: thence we were accorded a special privilege of viewing the interior of Madam Pele's Kitchen, which is likewise an immense cave. Steaming with smoke and emitting suffocating sulphurous gases, in this, we were unable to more than poke in our

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

heads and run for the outer air to breathe--evidently the Madam was preparing for a feast. We tread over many hundreds of feet of lava, steaming with smoke and sulphurous gases--feeling no other inconveniences than an occasional blast of excessive heat, with strong fumes of sulphur. The entire party were unanimous in one conclusion, that, the comparatively little hardship of arriving at Pele's brink was and is the smallest compensation imaginable for the very great, and grand display of everlasting fire. Kindled, fed and on display to the world, by her Royal Highness Madam Pele.

P.H. Burnette, 22 April 1905

On Easter Sunday, April 25th 1905 *[should be April 23]* the Revd. Dr. James B. and Mrs. Nies took a walk over the rolling sea of lava that constitutes the Great Crater of Kilauea, to the so-called "fire hole" known as Halemaumau. Dr. Nies had been there the day and night before. Fire was then visible at one end of a great lava floor that forms the bottom and in various cracks and on its surface. On now looking down into the crater, at this time about 600 feet deep, he saw at once that a new cone had been formed on the east side at about the middle, some 75 feet above the bottom. From it issued frequent explosions, together with a fierce hissing sound, while lava was both thrown into the air to a height of from 50 to 75 feet and also flowed down the sides of the cone. At one o'clock the exploding eruptions took place every 45 seconds, this continued for two hours when they took place every 50 seconds and when he left at 4:45 they had diminished to one every 20 seconds. This was only a temporary lull. Visitors who saw the "Easter Cone," as it has been named, on Monday, at all times of the day and up till midnight, all reported great activity and a brilliant pyrotechnic display, particularly at night. Some said they saw lava and stones thrown to a height of 150 feet, one that he saw the whole top of the cone blown off and was able to look deep down into the mouth of the infant volcano and see the throes of its heaving bosom, i.e. the molten lava surging up and down.

April 25. Dr. Nies went alone this morning, reaching Halemaumau at 10:15. A considerable change had taken place since Sunday afternoon. The cone was three times as large and the lava from it had spread out over a wider area and flowed down over the rocky interval of 75 feet to meet the original lava at the bottom of the crater. Constant explosions were going on at the rate of 6 in 5 minutes, as a rule on a larger scale than two days before. Lava was being thrown out in large quantities, and at one place some 20 feet below the top of the cone was flowing constantly from the side. The mouth of the cone was at first Y shaped, then took the form of a Maltese Cross, the two arms of which soon disappeared, filled with congealed lava. Soon after the whole cone was split from crown to base, leaving a wide opening in which, with the aid of a pair of binoculars, he could see every detail of action as the molten lava surged and boiled before an explosion. Though it was bright daylight these eruptions were red and clearly seen. Sometimes the lava burst from a crack in sheets like a fan. Again it burst perpendicularly from the top. Or was shot like bullets from a hole in the side of the cone with an upward slant.

James B. Nies, Brooklyn, N.Y., 25 April 1905

The volcano is doing fine work, the display is beautiful beyond description.

P.H. Burnette, 26 April 1905

A blow hole on the north side of the pit has flowed out over the bottom of the pit, making a flat bottom to the latter some 500' in di.

The blow hole was exploding at intervals of several minutes throwing spatter lava to a height of 30 to 40 feet. The flow was still hot and flowing slightly at intervals.

The pit has filled considerably since Nov. being now I judge 500'-600' deep.

The southern bank continues to fall in, there being quite an amount of debris on the newly flowed lava.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

The observation points on the east and west sides are so unsafe that the only point approachable from which the bottom of the pit is visible is opposite the Volcano House, where the bay in the pit is situated.

L.A. Thurston, 1 May 1905

We stood on the brink at midnight
Wildly expressing our delight
At the sublime and wonderful sight
Then came home and wrote letters all night.

When we visited the volcano this afternoon we found it active at several points but particularly so at the west side of the crater where a body of lava about 150 feet long and nearly as wide was in motion and showing the molten seams in fantastic forms at one time taking the form of a knight in armor and again in the shape of a horse and as we watched the weird movements we imagined it took the form of his satanic majesty. At two other points small cones were throwing up fire and steam with now and then quite a pyrotechnic burst of fire. The guide told us that the crater was over 1500 feet in diameter and about 700 feet deep. It is a most sublime sight as you view the miles of lava beds surrounding the crater and looking into the crater see gradually forming another mass of molten rock which may again fill the crater and overflowing form another great field of fire. Bursting from crevices and caves all over the old field of lava are jets of steam and hot air, showing that underneath this great field, 9 miles or more in circumference, the great forces are still at work and one cannot but draw a long breath of relief when once more he stands at the rim of the old crater at the Volcano House--and yet there is a fascination about the sight that will draw you there again and again with the feeling that some day, maybe, the Goddess of Fire will perform your last rites.

H.A. Peairs, San Francisco, 4 May 1905

Newpaper articles:
Volcano Again Blazes: *Evening Bulletin*, 28 April 1905, page 216.
Three Cones in Action and a Flow of Fire, 30 April 1905, page 216.
Kentucky Visitor's Tribute to Kilauea, 27 April 1905, page 216.
Editor Dent Robert at the Pit, 29 April 1905, page 217.

We two have enjoyed the volcano and the different places of interest, and were also very pleased with the care and attention we received at the Hotel.

Alice M. Lace, 16 May 1905

Farewell dear Volcano House and all the attendants. We have spent many pleasant hours under this roof and have pleasant memories to cherish of thee. After an illness of five weeks, acting on the advice of my Doctor, I left Honolulu on May 2nd for the Volcano House accompanied by my wife, reaching here on the 4th. It was only with difficulty that I could walk any distance, when after a stay of about ten days I could walk four miles and not feel as tired as when walking a few blocks in Honolulu, or elsewhere. I have gained about one half pound a day and my strength coming very rapidly. Everything pleasant during our stay, Manager Lycurgus & wife doing everything possible to make it pleasant for all concerned. Weather delightfully cool. Volcano active, Madam Pele gave us a grand display of fire works, its grandeur I could not describe.

Mrs. Roberts is also greatly benefited. After a stay of about three weeks, she descended Kilauea Iki in company with Mr. Gerry & Mr. Garcia and did not feel any bad effects other than a few sore muscles. When arriving here she felt that a trip to Kilauea Iki was all she felt equal to.

Mr. and Mrs. C.M. Roberts, 31 May 1905

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Having spent three delightful weeks at the Volcano House, it is with regret that I say adieu to mine hospitable host and hostess. This is my second visit to the Volcano House and my fifth to the crater.

On May 28th I visited Madam Pele at four o'clock in the afternoon, and remained with her until 10:30 in the evening. The floor of the lake was covered with flowing lava, with two cones making a grand display of fireworks. Pele entertained me in a most elaborate manner.

Mrs. Frank J. Stone, San Francisco, 15 June 1905

A Record of Impressions, one is asked to write. This appears to be an easily granted request.

Some there are who have no impressions and these are easily recorded.

There are others who have strong impressions, and can to some extent, record them, but very few are there who can really feel, and are strongly impressed, and who are able to so express their thoughts, that others can see as they see, and feel as they feel.

Thousands there are who cross continents and oceans, to see these Islands, and well they are repaid, who visit the Volcano House (a cool delightful spot in the midst of tropic heat) and see the Grandeur of Nature's Work. Here one can feast on thoughts of the Grand, Stupendous, Magnificent. Here one can see what was once a boiling, seething, pit of Hell, and not far from this once Inferno, are found beautiful flowers, luscious berries and wonderful ferns.

I must confess my entire inability to write my impressions, to express my thoughts regarding Kilauea. To see Madam Pele in a quiet frame of mind, will amply repay one's time and trouble, but to see her boiling over with wrath, must be a grand spectacle indeed.

F.L. Felter, Los Angeles, 20 June 1905

The great scenic types of geographic form should belong to the people, and should be free of access to all; their preservation to posterity may be secured by permanent government control.

Kilauea is an instance, and like Yellowstone and Yosemite areas, this region should be public domain.

An accommodation house equipped with the requirements which excursions in such a region demand, conducted by one competent to direct visitors to intelligent sightseeing, and on reasonable rates so that those of moderate means may visit and revisit this locality replete with volcanic phenomena, is the need at Kilauea.

G.C. Curtis, 15-23 June 1905

The works of nature as shown in Halemaumau are something awe inspiring and wonderful to behold and cannot be forgotten by one when once seen.

The time we have spent here has been well employed and we have not been still one whole day since we arrived. People come only to go and no one knows who will come next. Witnessed first eruption since Feb. 22nd. Lava flowing from one cone filling bottom. First visit, June 22nd to June 28th, 1905.

Ross C. Ingrim, San Francisco, 25 June 1905

Newspaper article: Sargent Writes of His Volcano Trip, 25 June 1905, page 224.

Excerpt from the news clipping:

George Lycurgus, who came up from Hawaii on the Kinau yesterday, reports that the volcano continues in activity.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Visited the crater on Friday 23d and was well pleased with the cone that was spitting fire on the northeast side of the crater pit. The balance of the bottom was as black as pitch.

On Sunday 25th some of our party visited the crater at sunrise and the cone was active and the red hot lava oozed from the base of it. The streaks of lava formed fantastic forms. On the same afternoon we went to the crater to watch it by night. Madame Pele was very obliging, and she rewarded us with the finest panorama that was possible to see.

All the party concerned were pleased when at ten p.m. we returned to the hotel and dinner awaited us and we did justice.

B.C. Oliveira, Honolulu, 26 June 1905

I will always remember Kilauea. Yours truly

L. Milo Palma, 10 July 1905

On page 226, there is an entry in Japanese, and a photo of some guy in a rickshaw.

To Pele!
The white hot fires of the under world
Surge upward through the murk of thy wide pit
Oh, Pele! And the flaming lava, hurled
Is by the gentle trade wind, passing, whirled
As if the sea sent imps to play with it.

The heating of the life of all the world
Is in thy fires; red as men's blood is red;
And even as thy demon flames are whirled,
Before the souls unto perdition hurled
Men see, alive, in thee what men see dead.

Sol N. Sheridan, 13 July 1905

Newspaper articles:
Splendid Display in Kilauea's Crater, 8 July 1905, page 227.
A Night of Fire at Kilauea's Big Crater: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 12 July 1905, pages 228-229.

On page 230, accompanying a sketch, there is a paragraph out of a newspaper, with a handwritten date of 18 July 1905, as follows:

On Friday of last week, a lady tourist at the Volcano House wandered too far from the trail to Kilauea-iki and was found about midnight up a tree, where she had decided to spend the night secure from wild animals.

Illustration: Sketch of a woman up a tree surrounded by wild animals, as porter creeps through grass to rescue her. Page 230.

Visited Halemaumau this afternoon (my fifth visit). If perdition is worse than this "house of everlasting fire" I am perfectly willing to remain out of it, and keep as many others from going therein as I possibly can. To plunge into Kilauea volcano over the lava cliffs encircling the fire pit, would be considered by mortals a fearful fate; to plunge into the bottomless pit is considered by the god of creation a more fearful fate, for which reason he tells the unsaved to act wisely by accepting his mercy through the Lord

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Jesus, through and by whom a home eternal in the heavens is possible to the truly penitent soul.

John Milsap, 20 July 1905

Underneath the above entry, someone attempted to correct the writer:

Halemaumau: Fern house, or House of fern: Not House of everlasting fire. There is nothing about fire in the word. Signifying a house thatched with fern leaves.

A party returning from Halemaumau reports that the top of the "2nd of July" cone blew off about 6:30 p.m. after loud rumblings and frequent explosions of gas, and that the cone is now throwing out jets of lava at intervals of little over a minute. They report no flow--the lava scattering widely and appearing to cool rapidly. Estimated height of jets 150 feet.

Another party immediately left and upon their return, next morning, reported continued activity.

Monday, July 24. Snow on Mauna Loa this morning.

At Halemaumau from 4 to 11 p.m. The cone appears to have built up since last night and is now, I would estimate, 100 feet in height. I estimate the height from the time it took dislodged blocks of lava to fall from the top of the cone to the floor of the pit. From a 7-shaped crack in the top of the cone jets of lava were thrown to a height of 50 to 100 feet, the force appearing to raise the "lid" to an angle of about 30 degrees. Frequent flows of lava occurred from openings at different heights on all sides of the cone, (none from the top) the largest completely covering the space between the base of the cone and the north wall of the pit. A dense smoke continued to issue from the northwest wall, about 200 feet from the base.

The observation point on the north westerly brink (see p. 89) *[E.D. Baldwin, 29 Aug 1902]* appears to me decidedly unsafe. The ledge has the appearance of being completely detached from the main wall and only resting upon it.

R.R. Reidford, 23 July 1905

It is very pleasant to revisit Kilauea, and to be assured that the volcano is a reality, although magnificent displays cannot be made to order.

I commend to the thoughtful consideration of the enormous deposit of volcanic ashes, pumice, lava bombs, stones and rocks spread over several square miles and touching the great pit between Keanakakoi and the southwest angle next to the road to Kau. It must be fully 100 feet thick. Were it removed, who knows how much farther the caldera extends to the south and southeast!

This deposit must have been laid down by an eruption of the most violent type in prehistoric times, long before the passage of the army of Keoua from Hilo to Kau in 1790. It was a truly terrific discharge, fully equal to anything ever sent out from Vesuvius; and thus enabling us to affirm that Kilauea has sometimes belonged to the explosive class of volcanoes, and has not always been the same creature of today.

C.H. Hitchcock, 27 July 1905

No geologist can fail to learn very much of volcanic processes from a visit to Kilauea and the surrounding country. Though but a very insignificant part of the whole mass of recent flows, that which so fills the space between the active crater and the trail down the hill from the Volcano House is to me very impressive and very suggestive. In its endless variety of twisting and flowing, its rising and fallings, its quiet movement and its writhings, and breakings, it gives one a vivid idea of what is taking place during a great flow. On a small scale we saw this actually taking place in the crater once or twice. And the crater should be seen and patiently watched not only by day, but more especially by night. Very interesting and instructive to those geologically inclined are other craters, Kilauea Iki and Keanakakoi. This latter is a perfect type of extinct crater. And

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

then the vast flows on the slopes of Mauna Loa many of which are recently crossed! They are indescribably rough, terrible as any inferno imaginable. It is all most wonderful, fascinating, even splendid.

G.H. Perkins, University of Vermont, 28 July 1905

We are leaving the Volcano House after a delightful visit of four weeks.
Have been to Halemaumau eleven times and have seen some grand displays.
The big cave, pumice beds, Keanakakoi Crater, and the bottom of Kilauea Iki though hard tramps are well worth the exertion.
Above all the kindness and thoughtfulness of our Host at all times has added greatly to the enjoyment of our stay.

Helen A. Alexander, 30 July 1905

"Brains are cheap but I am broke."

Norman G. Campion, *no date*

Underneath, someone wrote:
Keep quiet about it, and perhaps every one will not find you out.
On page 233, I omitted some fragments along the same line.

When I gazed on that lake of fire
I didn't stroke my tuneful Lyre
And yell, Oh show me there is no Hell
But solemnly pondered, it may be well
To mend my ways and fit my self
For the great beyond where angels dwell

W.G. McPherson, 25 Feb 1910

Newspaper article: Six Craters on the Puna Trail [includes photos of pahoehoe]: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 20 July 1905, page 234.

Kilauea, presenting as it does a scene unique, as it is grand, posesses for me a sort of weird personality forbidding comparison to other natural phenomena upon the earth.
The tree moulds found close by the koa forest are to my mind indicative of the topography of the locality in which they are found at the time of their formation. The fact that no tree moulds exist within the koa forests but lie in barren ground along lines between the timbered portions would indicate where the former hills and valleys lay at the time of the tree moulding lava flow.

F.R. Feitshaus, Geological Survey of Kansas, 2 Aug 1905

The trip to the Six Craters was made by our party August 7, '05. The first two, called the twins, are close together, and much overgrown of vegetation. The third is very interesting, resembling at first sight an ordinary cinder cone, but on closer inspection is seen to be composed of layers of lava. The outer slope measured by aneroid is 200 feet in altitude. The inner was estimated at 150 feet. The view of the other craters from the top is very interesting. This is the only crater showing an outer slope. The fourth crater is like Kilauea Iki but is smaller. The fifth is double, a second crater having formed on the floor of the primary one giving a section as shown in the sketch. The sixth crater is several miles beyond the fifth and resembles it, but is larger, deeper, and better seen. Its section is shown in the sketch.

no signature and no date

Illustration: Small drawings, profiles of two of the Six Craters, page 236.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

"Court of Madame Pele"

The Inferno of the Pacific

To the Paradise of the Pacific and the inhabitants thereof, Greeting; to the United States of America and the rest of the World and to All whom it may concern:

Whereas a petition has been presented to the Court of Madame Pele by *[lists party]* to register and confirm their title to having seen and witnessed and been participants in the following described scenes.

1. Beginning at 9 p.m. on Monday, Aug. 28, 1905, we saw an unusual glow coming from Halemaumau which appeared from the Volcano House as if the flame or fire rose some distance above the Great Pit.

2. Much excitement prevailed and we made the descent, arriving at the fiery furnace at about 10:30 p.m.

3. The glow came from a great fissure which formed an elongated cone, through which great puffs of fire and lava were being thrown with titanic force. This display was close to the wall on the northeast side of Halemaumau.

4. On the northwest side was a large lake covered with broken lines of fiery lava, and here, at intervals, small lava flows occurred.

5. Throughout the floor of the pit many lights appeared and disappeared, showing evidence of activity everywhere: in fact it would seem as if the court of Madame Pele is preparing to stir up Vulcan's furnace in grand display.

6. Great volumes of black smoke, with sulphurous fumes, poured out and rose heavenward, and we hereby testify that we believe that even greater activity will shortly take place.

7. "Wouldest thou see Halemaumau, world famed
Where the lava for ages has flamed
The wonder of awe stricken mortals
Hasten then for no man knows the hour
When Pele, the Goddess of power
Will whimsically close her great portals."

Kilauea will well repay a visit at any time but unless you appear immediately at the Court of Madame Pele and record your name on the books of "Mine Host," "Lycurgus," at the Volcano House, your default will be recorded, and you will be forever debarred from contesting said title--unless in lieu thereof you tell the above to your sisters, your cousins, and your aunts, and to all whom you may see or know (including the Advertiser and the Promotion Committee) and further say that the Volcano House under the management of genial "George" (supplemented by energetic Mrs. Griggs) is a house of rest and a boon to all.

Witnesseth the Devil Incarnate Judge of said court this 29th day of August 1905.

Attest with the seal of the Court.

W.L. Howard, Honolulu, 29 Aug 1905

Answer to above petition by those who did not go.

If perchance I were a lawyer
And skilled in legal phrase
For those that stayed at home
A protest I would raise.

Our pleasant game of euchre
Was most abruptly ended
From heights quite literary
Abruptly we descended
Perforce we loaned warm clothing

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

To fanatics of the kind
Who hope in Halemaumau
The devil's haunt to find
And insult unto injury
Was added, when beside,
We'd like to project them into it
Preparing for their ride
Upon the wide veranda
Our teeth a-chattering sore
We longed for the warm clothing
That those fanatics wore.

Yet so forgiving are we
That because their fiery creed
Bade them go and seek his majesty
We wished them all god speed.

no signature and no date

My first visit to the crater of Kilauea, after a residence of sixteen years in the Islands of Hawaii, and feel well repaid for the journey especially the Kinau part of it. The hotel accommodations are all one could wish for; no trouble or expense spared for the comfort of the guests.

Mrs. K.W. Cooper, Honolulu, 4 Sept 1905

Visited Kilauea for the first time. Made three trips to the pit during my stay of a week. First visit, Sunday Sept. 3, saw no fire but from one cone in easterly end of pit, dense volumes of smoke arose. On this visit was able to see floor of pit. Second visit made on evening of Sept. 7 in company with *[lists party]*. This trip was made in a heavy rainstorm. On arriving at the pit nothing was to be seen but dense smoke filling the crater. On returning had hot coffee and sandwiches at the crack on easterly side. This novel experience more than repaid for the inclemency of the weather. Third trip to pit made on Saturday Sept. 9. Southerly wind made sulphur smoke cover part of trail. Splendid view of entire floor of pit. Appeared to be 600 feet in depth. Saw three cones emitting dense smoke.

Have experienced very cool weather during week mornings around 52, evenings about the same. This is my first trip although living in the Islands for the greater part of my life. Have enjoyed every attention by the management and it is with regret that I cannot prolong my stay at the Volcano House.

C.J. Cooper, Honolulu, 9 Sept 1905

Very little change in pit since May 1, last, except that the pit has filled a little more and there is more vapor, rising from two cones on the northeast side of the pit. No fire visible or noise in the pit. The bank on the southwest side near the bay has caved in considerable since May, and rocks dropped over the edge caused large slides, hundreds of rocks starting and bounding far out onto the black level floor of the pit. A visit was made to the "specimen cave" to the south of the pit. The drip of the water has resulted in numerous stalactite formations of white salts on the ceiling of the cave, still too soft to be removed. The smoke from the pit is so dense that it is only at intervals that the bottom is visible. The smoke is a light brown and has practically no odor of sulphur. There is no appreciable change in the heat cracks north and east of the pit. Paper is ignited within a few seconds after being dropped into the cracks. See page 214. *[Thurston's May 1 entry.]*

L.A. Thurston, 18 Sept 1905

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

On page 243, there is an entry in a foreign language. On page 246, there is an entry in Thai, Egyptian hieroglyphics, or perhaps shorthand.

My first experience on the Hurricane Deck of a horse, and the awful grandeur of Halemaumau is something I shall not soon forget.

Wm. Hagan, 7 Oct 1905

Second the motion.

Miss Frances Gonzales, *no date*

Wonderful, glorious, magnificent!

Mary Agnes Deane, San Francisco, 17 June 1910

The more one studies this wonderful phenomena the more interesting he will find it. Like many things which must be seen to be appreciated, this must be studied to be appreciated. The visitor should not fail to take a walk through the fern forest, also to visit the tree moulds in the koa forest, and speculate as to this great age and wonderful preservation.

The climate is cool and invigorating after a sojourn in the tropical Honolulu. The accommodations at the Volcano House are all that can be desired to refresh the weary traveller, even though he may have been a passenger on the famous "Kinau" which tosses, pitches, lurches, reels and rolls in a manner peculiar only to itself. I thought I should have lost my very soul.

The hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Lycurgus, as well as the kindness of Mrs. Greggs, will long be remembered.

Eda Matthews, 5 Oct 1905

Arrived at Volcano House Tuesday 11 a.m. and enjoyed the comforts of a well appointed Hotel for six delightful days. Weather fine. The crater, the sulphur beds, Kilauea Iki, the koa forest and tree moulds, the enchanting fern forest are all beyond description. In trying for adequate words we realize that "speech is but broken light on the depth of the unspoken."

Harriet A. Townsend, Buffalo, New York, 19 Oct 1905

Well--after a "Gethsemane" finish I am at last leaving. "Environment is everything." And my congenial companions must--oh they must--be missed elsewhere. Some were old friends, some I had the pleasure of meeting here. I may not mention their names, but reader--you may be slated to meet them, if you are, well--some one beside chance is looking after you.

I came to see the country; the friends I have been associated with have eclipsed all. The country is still intact; the party is breaking up; hence this record. The birds singing in the trees, a jug of wine, a crust of bread and "thou" and the wilderness would be &c &c.

Most men have a streak of woman in them--gotten from the mother--mine is the P.S. habit.

P.S. It would be as much out of place for me to praise "Mine Host" "Keoki" as t'would be to suggest improvements to the "Madame." Both are all right--all right.

Norman Gifford Campion, 28 Oct 1905

This, my first visit to Kilauea, shall never be forgotten in more ways than one; and, now, as the time is drawing near for my departure I dread the parting.

During my stay I have met friends that will long be remembered.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Visited the crater a number of times and Pele was doing her best to entertain us. Also visited Kilauea Iki a number of times. Any one visiting here should never think of leaving without going to the "Six Craters." It is well worth the trip. I am at a loss of words to express the grandeur. The many horseback rides to the koa and fern forests, and especially the rides after roses with "Auntie" and "Sister Manchuria" (alias "Lehua") will bring back pleasant memories of this delightful stay of almost four weeks here.

To my "Volcano Ma" and "Pa" I wish them health and long life.

To dear, even thoughtful, "Brother," who has endeared himself to both the young and old, I wish him luck in all his undertakings, also wealth, health, and happiness.

To the "Little Doctor" I wish her success, long life and wealth.

To Mr. and Mrs. George Lycurgus I extend to them my thanks for the many enjoyable evenings spent here and may they be spared to see dear little Koukla grown to manhood.

My one wish is: May we, the "Bunch," meet here again, and that God watch over and protect us all until we meet again.

Mae R. Weir, Honolulu, 30 Oct 1905

One of the most wonderful places on the face of the earth.

Mrs. David Rutherford, Oakland, California, 4 Nov 1905

Stayed at Volcano House from 26th October to 20th November 1905 recovering from a severe fever. Visited the crater twice and saw two small cones spouting, walked to Kilauea Iki several times, left because weather was so bad as in 25 days. I doubt if it was fine for three days. Second visit, first a flying trip for one day 15th August 1904.

J.W. Waldron, Honolulu, 20 Nov 1905

Newspaper article: A Visit to Kilauea, the World's Largest Crater [travelogue, includes photos of cooled lava], page 250.

Stupendous is the word which best explains the vivid scenes now being enacted at Hawaii's best known resort--the Volcano Kilauea. Madam Pele has her back up again. She certainly is huhu about something for Halemaumau, the pit of Kilauea, which is the greatest active volcano of all this wide world, is at present doing great stunts that are wonderfully interesting to even those who have seen this magnificent volcano in activity time and time again.

Kilauea is a wonder even when not a spark of fire is to be seen in her big, deep pit, and is worth any man's time and money just to get one small peep over the brink and down into this vast hole in the bowels of the earth, but now, with three large cones spouting lava and emitting dense volumes of smoke and steam, the view is simply grand and awe-inspiring.

Today a small party consisting of Mrs. H.F. Wichman, H.G. Claxton, A.L. Williams and Embert M. Brown, journeyed craterwards and were greatly surprised as well as delighted at the great sight obtained from the brink of Halemaumau, the sublime. The pit was full of smoke and steam yet at times the shifting winds would clear these sulphur fumes away and then the grand and kaleidoscopic changes which were constantly taking place many hundreds of feet below the anxious observer, could be distinctly seen much to the great delight of everybody.

From one great cone an enormous quantity of dense black smoke was continually belched forth. Suddenly a deep rumbling sound would come from somewhere beneath the surface of mother earth and every eye would be attracted towards the shifting scenes being enacted below, while every ear would be strained to catch each weird and uncanny noise coming from nobody knows where.

One large cone, yet smaller than the one mentioned above, was spasmodically producing pyrotechnical fourth-of-July fireworks displays that would keep all hands

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

upon the qui vive and wondering what interesting feature might happen next. During the intervals when the bottom of the pit could be plainly observed, this cone at one moment would resemble one vast vat of fiery, molten gold and then, without the least warning, jets of this seething, sputtering and intensely hot lava would be sent heavenwards but to fall again in one great spreading, golden spray. Now the yellow lava would flow over the sides of the cone winding its way downwards to the bottom of the pit forming beautiful and fantastic streams of yellow gold which were spread out below in one grand panoramic view, the likes of which the awe-stricken sight-seers may never have the extremely good fortune to witness again, though they live to the ripe old age of fourscore and ten and travel this wide world around in the meantime hunting vainly for wonders more sublime.

Then for awhile only, the smoke would hide everything within the three-acre pit from view, the members of the party amusing themselves in the meantime by breaking off and rolling huge boulders of lava over the precipice brink. In their swift, downward flight through space the rocks would make an audible, buzzing sound and then, after what seemed like hours of waiting, a tremendous crashing noise would float up from below and echo and re-echo from wall to wall of this great caldron, it being several minutes before these reverberating sounds would gradually fade away until but a faint and low rumbling could be heard seemingly in the far distance, followed by silence like that of the tomb. These loud noises were caused by the rocks striking the protruding ledges of lava around the sides of the pit or else striking the extreme bottom, had they been thrown far enough out from the brink. The rocks by landing upon piles of loose lava would often produce large rock slides, the great stones tumbling helter skelter over each other in their mad flight to the crater's bottom. A sound not unlike distant thunder during a terrible storm, would be caused by these slides, the sound lasting an unprecedented length of time.

As if for the party's special benefit the smoke and steam would again float away and the three blow holes of Hell's gateway could all be observed working overtime to vent the spite of the ever wrathful Pele, the famous goddess of ancient Hawaiian lore.

At intervals between the flowing lava lakes, sulphur beds which were at a white heat could be seen, giving a varied aspect to the peculiar and inexplainable view below. In a word, the whole bottom of the pit was in an almost continual confusion of upheaval.

That famous and never to be forgotten American, General Sheridan, said that "War is Hell." Now if the genuine old Hell with all the trimmings thrown in, that our Sunday school teacher warned us about when we kicked our neighbor's shins during service, is any hotter or any more awful than Kilauea, then the majority of us had better mend our ways immediately if not sooner, for we won't need a telescope to see our ignoble finish.

After hours spent in viewing the greatest wonder of the Hawaiian world without its becoming in the least monotonous, the party reluctantly betook themselves to the Hot Cracks then to cook the delicious ham, and boil the coffee of the Kona brand, furnished by mine host Geo. Lycurgus, of the Volcano House. All that is necessary to prepare a meal at this place is simply to place the container holding the food to be cooked over the Hot Crack for a few moments, and behold, the trick is performed. After a sumptuous repast cooked by Pill Roller Claxton, who was given advice by everybody, postal cards were singed over the Hot Crack, previous to a visit to the Kitchen, Little Beggar, the Devil's Picture Frame, the three Cones and Madam Pele's Reception Room.

The Kitchen is a circular cave, from the depths of which, hot blasts of air continually come. At this place many beautiful lava specimens were obtained, they being of many different colors and grotesque shapes. The Devil's Picture Frame is a down-hanging lava flow situated at the mouth of a cave, two holes just large enough to hold one or two ugly physiognomies each being so placed in the lava that a person's face protruding from one of these holes causes the surrounding lava to greatly resemble a picture frame. The Little Beggar is a small defunct cone or blow hole, situated near the

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

Picture Frame, while Madam Pele's Reception room is a long cave with two openings which may be descended only by the aid of a ladder.

As tired as some of the party were, the journey back to the Volcano House, three miles away, was not begun without one last look at the sight of all sights, Halemaumau, the Hawaiian wonder. Everybody rode horseback, going silently along, "single file, Chinese style," each individual thinking carefully of all he had seen in order to form a mental picture for future reference of a sight he might never see again, and thus another page of the sullen, vociferous Madam Pele's history had been completed, never to reoccur again.

Embert M. Brown, "Evening Bulletin" Honolulu, 6 Nov 1905

To Whom It May Concern:--

We, the undersigned, have all read the above narrative and unanimously pronounce it as "Pretty rotten." Signed:

Mrs. H.F. Wichman
Alfred S. Williams
H.G. Claxton

Beautiful moonlight, at 11 p.m. made trip to Halemaumau *[lists party]*. We made the trip on foot reaching the crater in 45 minutes. Very heavy smoke at intervals Madam Pele would show her face. After a stay of two hours we returned reaching the house at 2 a.m. making the return trip in 49 minutes flat.

Chas. H. Siemsen, Hilo, 11 Nov 1905

A glorious morning after a heavy rain of the night before. Enjoyed my trip to the crater yesterday morning, would advise every one that has money and time to visit here and see the marvelous works of the Creator who doeth all things new.

E.L.D., 19 Nov 1905

The condition of the crater, lava beds and surrounding country, as seen by one visiting them at the present time, is of interest, disclosing as they do, not only a wonderful state of things that now exists, beyond the power of description, but also furnishing unmistakable evidence of that which has happened during the centuries that have passed. It is the contemplation of the latter that fills the soul with the most profound wonder.

Solomon Lucas, Norwich, Conn., 20 Nov 1905

I am very pleased to say after having stayed one week at the Volcano House and seeing the wonderful sights nearby that I am thoroughly gratified, also, the cuisine put on by our host Mr. Lycurgus which was quite satisfactory.

Thomas Pay, 21 Nov 1905

Please do not cut my name from this book.

W.E. Johnson, 29 Nov 1905

For the admirer of the marvelous; for the lover of Nature in one of her most picturesque garbs; for the seeker after health; for the bon-vivant; for the botanist, the geologist, and the seismologist; here is to be found something or other to interest, to enjoy, and to satisfy. Singular must be the human being who can not be happy amidst such charming surroundings.

Edward Armitage, Palikani, 2 Dec 1905

Note: he continues his praise in several other languages.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

First man to descend to the crater, with a broken leg--once by day (Dec. 3) on foot; once by night (Dec. 5) on horseback. Great deal of smoke, but little fire--the latter visible by night.

W., 6 Dec 1905

Climbed out of Kilauea-iki to the end of the trail in sixteen minutes. Walked to the six craters on the 19th. good trail all the way and a fine day. Walked back from Makaopuhi crater to the Volcano House in two hours and forty-five minutes. The trip is well worth the time and trouble. Makaopuhi crater alone is worth the trip. The volcano is more active than for three months although the fire is still confined to two cones in the S.W. part of the floor of Halemaumau. Altogether I have had a most pleasant week.

C.H. Tracy, 15 Dec 1905

Page 259/260 has been cut out of the Register.

The most wonderful change in this region is in the kitchen & table.

W.P. Carter, *no date*

Ohelo pie is O.K.

G. Goodrich, *no date*

The sailor has taken to horse-back. What next?

C.F. Goodrich, *no date*

This has been one of the most interesting trips upon which Mr. Cook's efficient representation (L.R.S.) has ever conducted me. If he had only consented to add one other member to the party it would have been perfect.

T.H. Harris, *no date*

An Almost-New Year's Resolution: To stop smoking when Madame Pele does.

L.R. Sargent, 21 Dec 1905

Worth the sea sickness I endured in coming from Honolulu here. What higher praise than enjoyment effacing a prelude of misery can I contribute.

S. Frances Latimer, Devon, England, *no date*

'Twixt the optimist and the pessimist
The difference is droll
The optimist sees the doughnut
And the pessimist the hole.

Shelley.

'Twixt travelers and travelers
Who come to view this crater
The difference, I must confess
Is just as great or greater.

Some turn their backs upon the scene
The Wonder, past all knowing
And fond lament the time that's spent
In coming and in going

But there are those who, heav'n be praised,
To grander thoughs aspire;

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

These, wordless, view in silent awe
The Pit of smoke and fire.

Mrs. J. Torrey Connor, 28 Dec 1905

National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

We, the undersigned, journeyed to the crater and watched by Kilauea's fires the birth of the New Year.

H.W.M., Portland, Ore., and party, 1 Jan 1906

For all know John M. Martin of Y.M.C.A. fame
In the town of Honolulu, a most respected name
He's very strong on temperance, his lectures hard to beat
But if you put him on an 'orse he suffers from his feet!

To see the Craters Six he rode, till he was nearly dead,
He never knew a moment's ease till "puckered" up in bed!
His sufferings for the last two days, were piteous to see
Last night, he nearly died of cold, now, tender soles has he!

He's thoroughly enjoyed his trip, of that you may be sure
And he has kept us all amused, he is a "perfect cure"
But ask him if he'd rather ride an 'orse or on a car
And groaning loud, he will reply, "I'd rather walk, by far!"

no signature, 12 Jan 1906

Arrived here on the 8th inst. Have spent a delightful 14 days due to the great hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Lycurgus. On Sunday, the 21st, a party of 8 visited Halemaumau and while down I measured the depth of the pit finding it to be 576.9 ft. in depth. (Official.) Therefore since February 22nd, 1905, Madam Pele has been hard at work and up to date has filled up over 400 feet. May she continue to pile up the lava.

D.A. Loehen, Surveyor, 22 Jan 1906

We spent a delightful day at the Volcano House, and at the crater.

Mr. and Mrs. C.F. Shepherd, Ashland, Oregon, 1 Feb 1906

I send for insertion, if practicable, in the far-famed Volcano Book, three photographs taken on January 11, 1906, the date of our most interesting visit to the crater of Kilauea, which happened to be unusually active at the time.

I was greatly impressed by the great black lava bed, like an ocean suddenly fossilized, different in formation from anything I saw during a visit to Java six months ago; and when we arrived at the centre of activity (Halemaumau) we were fortunate in seeing clearly two fiery red cauldrons 500 feet beneath us.

Three photos taken by Lady Lawson 11th January 1906.

1) "Taken unawares!" (K.L. "snapped" by Lycurgus)
2) "Kilauea from Volcano House" (stormy effect)
3) "On the Brink!" (Hawaiian John).

Kate Lawson, 11 Jan 1906

Illustrations: Three photos, 11 Jan 1906: 1. Man on the brink of Halemaumau. 2. Halemaumau smoking in the distance. 3. Woman on horse in front of Volcano House. Page 264.

Newspaper article: Offering to Pele; Five Hawaiians Go Through Ancient Ceremony at Kilauea, page 265.

I am not disappointed. This is not the work of man. The Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm and the clouds are the dust of his feet. The mountains quake at him and the hills melt and the earth is burned at his presence. His fury is poured out

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

like fire and the rocks are thrown down by him. With an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place. He knoweth those that trust in him.

signature illegible and no date

A party from Oregon arrived here Feb. 11th, to be greeted by quite a shower. It was not enough to make us homesick, however, and we started in immediately to enjoy ourselves. The party includes a couple from California, who would be very willing to be called Oregonians, so we are safe in saying the "Oregon" party. The following day we visited the volcano and were again greeted by some rain. It did not keep us from seeing the fire and all that went with it, and we saw all that was see-able.

Mrs. C.H. Leadbetter, Portland, 11 Feb 1906

The "Oregon State Journal"party arrived this morning. *[Lists party.]*

We have all just enjoyed a good dinner. The day is grandly beautiful and we are all happy. Spell bound awe and admiration is fast stealing over us as we look out over this grand and sublime working of nature and prepare to visit the brink of the volcano. We are to carry our supper there and remain to view the scene by night. Since our arrival in Honolulu on Feb 21 each day and hour has been filled to the rim with all that is beautiful and sublime and the hospitality of the dear people of Hawaii will ever stand out in memory as being unexcelled by any other locality on the face of th globe--and now we came to Kilauea who is extending the "warmest" greeting we have yet received. It is our opinion that no true American has done their country justice if Isles of Hawaii are not included in their travels.

Here's to the land of Hawaii
The beautiful Isle far away
Where the sunshine fruits and flowers
Makes life one long happy day
Sleep on dream on
Hawaii Hawaii for me.
To one and all of the Island
The Journal's best greetings we bring
And when we return to our homeland
Hawaii's best interest we'll sing
Sleep on dream on
Hawaii Hawaii for me.
Tune "My Bonnie"

no signature, 1 March 1906

The above entry on page 266 is accompanied by a small drawing of Oregon mountain scenery. On page 267, there are two entries in Japanese.

After a delightful drive from Glenwood Sta. I had a most interesting day here. The volcano must be seen to be fully appreciated. We boiled eggs and coffee on lava cracks, after a little luncheon saw the fire spit forth from two holes, then returned to Volcano House by the light of the new moon.

R.H. Eilers, Oregon, 29 March 1906

On April 1, 1906, just one month after the "Oregon girls" were here, J. Wheelock March and J. Ulric Smith descended into the crater of Kilauea "Ikey" and brought forth a flour sack full of lava specimens and moss to be sent to them as souvenirs.

When you go down in this crater
And expect to come out later
Take along some of the crather

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

If you read this line from Pater.

no signature and no date

Three travelers on an April day
Climbed down the trail to Kilauea
Expectancy of some great sight
Shown on their eager faces bright.
Beneath the cliff there spread the bed
Of lava black and gray and red
Across and o'er this wondrous shape
The horses slowly took their gait.

Four miles the horses slowly walk
And then our eager travelers halt,
Eagerly from their saddles leap
And reach the edge so wild and steep
Alas Pele their prayer denied
And failed to show the fire desired,
For only steam their gazes greet
And smoke and odors not quite sweet.

So home these weary travelers turn
With slow footsteps and sad heartburn,
For of all the humbugs shown here below
The greatest is this old volcano.

P.S. The ladies do not subscribe to the above, but think the magnificent fountains of fire spouting up here and there all over the floor of the crater, the wondrous flow of molten lava curling and twisting into weird and fantastic shapes, and the huge masses of red-hot rock hurled toward the sky with frightful violence (all of which they did not see) were the greatest ever!

Chas. Taylor Raymond, Lockport, N.Y., 6 April 1906

More than satisfied with the trip. There is still enough fire, smoke, and steam at various places to give a very good idea of the wonderful flow of fire and lava of 1881. The trip is certainly well worth all the effort, time & expense it costs.

E.S. Hubbard, Salt Lake City, Utah, 7 April 1906

So say we all.

Dr. E.E. Keeler, Salt Lake City, *no date*

We been here before.

Pop Corr Beamer, 9 April 1906

Newspaper article: Letter from the Hawaiian Islands [travelogue], page 270.

I have visited the volcano Kilauea and have found it most interesting. It is beyond description and must be seen to be fully appreciated. I was more than satisfied with the whole trip and shall never regret the expense and inconvenience of travel in order to visit this Inferno of the Pacific.

Isabel Lyle Lawlor, Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, 15 April 1906

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

We have seen sights and wonders but never have we witnessed such a phenomenon as this.

L.C. Patterson, Tacoma, Wash., 18 April 1906

Arrived via Hilo April 19th. Leave tomorrow for Honolulu via Honuapo. Spent very pleasant time. Weather good. Volcano inactive.

Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Moore, Honolulu, 20 April 1906

My first visit to the Volcano House--in a (White steam car.) (1906 model.)

Ronald George Watt, 6 May 1906

My third visit to the Volcano House in a White steam car.

John Murker Watt, 6 May 1906

I was unfortunate in visiting the volcano during a period of inactivity, nevertheless feel amply repaid for my visit. The tree moulds struck us as being the greatest curiosity.

H. Edwards, 15 May 1906

My first visit to the volcano. Have stayed a week and seen practically everything worthy of note. The volcano is not active at present, nevertheless it is a wonderful sight to see, and well worth visiting.

Thos. G. Scott, 15 May 1906

This is the place where J.T. Stayton became fond of phonographs--"One of the four."

no signature, 23 May 1906

Arrived here last evening, and visited the abode of Madam Pele this a.m.
Found the crater full of smoke and sulphur fumes. After taking several snapshots, returned to the Volcano House, in time for lunch.

signature illegible, 3 June 1906

On page 272, I omitted an entry merely stating that they arrived. On pages 273 and 275, I omitted some poor fragments.

My thots are as light as this atmosphere.

May Blossom Gone, 3 June 1906

In Halemaumau's mighty maw
We gazed with awe struck wonder
My pulse stood still at what I saw
Great Scot! What ho! Demosthenes!!! By thunder!!!!

J.P., 14 June 1906

The following bunch arrived at the Volcano House June 26 at 4:30 p.m. Visited Kilauea-iki. Friday morning, June 22, Kilauea Crater. Saturday June 23, Six Craters, koa & fern forests. Sunday, June 24. This is our first & we hope not the last visit.

Daisy Smith, 25 June 1906

The Rainbow Triplets, "Pinkie," "Greenie," & "Brownie," accompanied by "Freddie Boy" made a record breaking trip to visit Pele, making the trip to the crater & back in two hours & fifteen minutes (walking). Pele gave us a wet reception & we came back somewhat the worse for wear. "Badly bent, but not broken."

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

The "triplets" have had a most delightful week at the Volcano House. May they be many & often. We shall never forget our spacious apartment--3 in one room--dimensions 2 x 4 & one ornament in that room will always occupy a prominent place in our recollections of our very pleasant week.

We regret that our appetites have been so small & that we've had so little to laugh at but another time will try to do better.

Emma F. Mowbray, 26 June 1906

You ask me to write on this leaf
Now, really, it is my belief
That if I should try
With your wish to comply
Madam Pele--dear me!
Would rise in her wrath
And follow me down to the sea.

Mary B. Starbird, 28 June 1906

The volcano is all that it's cracked up to be.

Gasten J. Boisse, 4 July 1906

Visited Madam Pele today.

Frances Harrison Bruckons, 7 July 1906

Very sorry to leave this beautiful and wonderful place with all its fascinating sights. Am sorry Madam Pele did not honor us with a celebration but hope the friends I am leaving here may be more fortunate.

Maris Jordan, Honolulu, 9 July 1906

First visit to the Volcano House, and are very much surprised with the place to see such beautiful sceneries in existence about the place.

Jno. J. Meyer, Waianae, Oahu, T.H., 23 July 1906

On page 278, I omitted some entries that merely stated time of arrival, and some that were nonsense.

This is my first trip to the crater. Arrived at the Volcano House on Thursday morning 9th inst. Have enjoyed the delightful cool atmosphere immensely. The fires in the grate are certainly appreciated on cold days.

Went down into the crater on horseback, a party of five including the guide, visited all points of interest within, such as Madame Pele's Reception Room, the Devil's Kitchen, the Devil's Picture Frame, the Devil's Bakery, and peeped into the smoking pit.

The sulphur fumes escaping this pit do attempt to choke one, while standing on the edge of this mysterious pit. In several places we noticed the heat escaping some cracks while walking on the crust of lava.

This trip down into the crater is indeed a most wonderful sight, we enjoyed it very much, would have enjoyed it more if only Madame Pele had not been in such a quiet mood.

The Fern Tree Forest and the Koa forest should not be left unexplored. Thimbleberries are found within these forests and are eagerly picked by all who wander amongst the beautiful fern trees. Took a trip to Kilauea Iki the extinct crater, but made no attempt to climb down into it.

I intend to leave here tomorrow morning, am sorry to leave this beautiful and delightful spot on the brink of the crater.

Sophia F. Beerman, Honolulu, 16 Aug 1906

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

My fifth visit. Each remains a pleasant memory; one should come often to fully appreciate Hawaii's greatest attraction.

signature illegible, 18 Aug 1906

Dear old Volcano House, I came to you with pleasant anticipations which have been fully realized. I leave with regret.

Alice Rowe, 16 Aug 1906

On pages 280 and 281, I omitted some poor entries.

Illustration: Full-page watercolor of plants and bushes. Page 282.

Fifty-seven days in Pele's playground! And we have gained in friends, in pounds, in strength and in spirits. Little wonder we say: "Aloha nui, Pele, au revoir!"

Mabel Wing Castle, Honolulu, 4 July-27 Aug 1906

Adjacent to the word "spirits" in the above entry, someone wrote:

What kind?

Sunday evening, August 26, a jolly crowd gathered around the festive board at the Volcano House, the occasion being a farewell dinner to departing visitors, the guest of honor being Mrs. Mabel Wing Castle who with her daughter has been boarding at the Volcano House for the past fifty-six days.

A long table was artistically decorated with trailing rose-vines, ferns and hydrangeas. The menu was as follows:

Soup
Cream of Celery
Fish
Fried Mullet Tartar Sauce
Saratoga chips
Relishes
Green Olives, Caviar on toast
Salad
Celery Alligator Pears
Roast
Roasted Pig a la Hawaiian
Petit Pois Asparagus
Mashed Potatoes
Dessert
Omelette Souffle Chocolate Cake
Fudge Black Coffee

Toasts in plain ginger ale were drunk to the guest of honor and the host, both responding appropriately. Others contributed to the entertainment with stories, conondrums, and songs, Dr. Kobayashi of Honolulu favoring the company with a Japanese love song. Each one present helped to make the affair one of the most pleasant events of the summer season.

Those present were: *[lists party, including Castles, Shipmans, Miss Nellie McLain, Demosthenes, etc.]*

George Beckly, *no date*

In the margin of the above entry, someone wrote a number of comments; adjacent to "mullet" was added:

Canned?

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Adjacent to Miss Nellie's name was added:
Nellie did you drink ginger pop?

We looked these pages o'er and o'er
To see what others did before
But none we found climbed Lover's Leap
As we two did, although 'twas steep.

Nellie B. Baker, 27 Aug 1906

Illustration: Pencil sketch of ladies climbing out of, presumably, Kiluaea Iki. Page 286.

Nature's Wonderland; where the earth breathes; the tree "forms" below the surface, and gravitation reversed by bachelor maids going up Lover's Leap.

W.L. Howard, Honolulu, 31 Aug 1906

If every one who comes to the Volcano House has as good a time as we have had, they will hate to go as much as we do.

We have been here six weeks, and it seems like six days. But with such a genial host as Demosthenes Lycurgus, how could time do anything else but fly.

Nellie McLain, 5 Sept 1906

My first visit but not the last I hope. Especially for *[here it gets scratched out.]*

Alex Brindle, *no date*

My second visit to one of the loveliest places on the Islands.

no signature and no date

My first visit and regret I cannot remain longer. Shall recommend my friends to pay a visit, and hope to have the pleasure of returning here, much delighted with the accommodations.

Robert James Bryes, Victoria, Australia, *no date*

Here time flies much too swiftly. So many interesting things, so very different from what are seen elsewhere. Our only dissatisfaction is the brevity of our stay. We leave with very pleasant remembrances of the week spent here and with hopes that we may return.

J. Johnson, Los Angeles, Cal., 12 Sept 1906

My first visit to the volcano. Sorry to leave.

Henry C. Capa, Honolulu, 12 Sept 1906

On page 288, there is a drawing of a man perched on the edge, observing a volcano erupting, whose pyroclsastic ejecta looks disconcertingly like the mushroom-shaped cloud which follows a nuclear explosion. Page 289/290 has been removed from the Register. On page 292, I omitted a poor and irrelevant poem. On page 293 there are entries in foreign languages, and some short fragments which I omitted.

Arrived at the Volcano House last night at about 7:30. It was raining and considerably cooler than at Hilo. Went to Kilauea Crater this morning and had a splendid trip. Glad we came.

J. Francis Child, Honolulu, 16 Sept 1906

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

There was a young lady from town
Who was burned to a "well done" brown
Into Kilauea she did descend
To Madame Pele her knee to bend
And he rode on a horse named Brown(ie)
There was a yound lady from Pa-i-a
Who should ride on a beast that says "i-ha"
She played pedro like a brick
Showed us tree moulds till we were sick
And that's no joke. She'll return to Pa-i-a.
There was a young lady from Mau-i
Who came for the Craters to see
She got scared at the "Six"
They might put her in a fix
And compel her to return to Mau-i.
There was a young man from Greece
Who tried very hard for to please
All the Volcano House guests
And he bravely did his best
Did this nice young man Charles from Greece.

Johannes F. Eckardt, 22 Sept 1906

My second visit to the Volcano House. Two weeks pleasantly spent, thanks to mine hosts Demosthenes & Charles Lycurgus.

Elizabeth Frenly, *no date*

My first visit to V.H. I have spent ten days very pleasantly.

Maria Scott, 3 Oct 1906

We visited the volcano today and were much interested in all we saw and found our guide Alec Lancaster most merry and intelligent.

signature illegible, 11 Oct 1906

On page 295, there is a semi-legible entry.

Returned after thirty-four years to find no fire.

Emma L. Wilcox, 11-14 Oct 1906

This is to certify that Susie Mott visited the volcano and walked every step of the way, and unless you are too lazy you can do it yourself.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of my traveling companion Edna M. Towne.

Susie Mott, Oakland, California, 19 Oct 1906

On page 298, I omitted some poor fragments. There is an entry in a foreign language, and a watercolor sketch pasted in.

A Thirty Mile Tramp

Leaving the Volcano House at 9:35 a.m. the undersigned started for Goat Crater. On the way we skirted along the edge of Kilauea Iki and found we had descended 180 feet. After viewing this interesting spot we followed the brim of Kilauea some little distance when we were compelled to scale a pali some 100 feet in height. About three miles from here is Goat Crater. Including the stops at Kilauea Iki and Kilauea it took us one hour

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

from the Volcano House. I may say here that it was due to the excellent guiding of the Doctor that we experienced very little difficulty in finding so easy a trail. We spent some little time viewing Goat Crater--and although no goats were seen we found a natural amphitheatre and also a very ancient war hammer. This adz is now in the exhibition at the Volcano House with the "Silcrian Refuger." Very little fatigued, we decided on a plan of cutting south east for the Six Craters. At 10:40 a.m. we came upon three goats, whom from their spring, we supposed wanted to have thier lives or pictures taken. We took neither much to the disappointment of "Standard Oil." At one o'clock we crossed the Keauhou Road and made our meal of ohelo berries and water. It was with deepest regret we had to leave this mark of civilization for upon getting into the woods again we experienced all kinds of pilikia. Following close to the Doctor's footsteps we heard someone murmuring S.E. by E. Dear friends do not surmise it was Madame Pele--for it was only the Doctor, compass in hand, slowly but surely tramping along. At 1:25 we reached our lowest point (750 ft below the Volcano House) and also the most beautiful bed of aa to be found on Hawaii. Although only one half a mile from Kamakapuhi Crater, we were forced to get off this aa and steer due north. We were a most sorrowful trio surrounded by a dense forest over which the fog hung thick when low and behold we were confronted by an immense crack in "mother earth." We were stumped!! Mayer said he wouldn't cross it. "Not on your life." The Doctor soon came to our rescue for, with compass, aneroid, field glasses etc. etc. etc. found a way over. At 2:35 we explored Mud Crater. In this we found steam spurting from the side and could easily trace a small stream of hot water near the bottom. We soon reached the Puna trail, and followed along until we came to "Holy Joe's" survey point. Tramping towards home in silence a cry from the rear caused the Doctor to stop and remark "Well we will go a little slower then." Upon reaching the Keauhou road made us feel better as the "Cegitarian" now knew that he was on the road home and _____ started singing "Everybody works but father." Half way between "Holy Joe" and the Twin Craters it started to rain and someone suggested sampling the Dr.'s arnica bottle. Not long after this sampling we saw a natural demonstration, namely, Standard Oil will not mix with ---y. On the brink of the Twin Craters are delightful resting places but on account of the heavy rain and having no lunch or eats we had to keep the caravan moving very slowly. So slowly in fact that we could not overtake some donkeys loaded with sweet potatoes only a mile ahead of us. Mayer was anxious to buy the whole outfit. After the Doctor has acted as a pack horse himself for two miles he said he'd get his Auto if we would "Only keep walking." He had our promise in a second and started running for the Volcano House. We were "Babes in the Woods" then ____ and with a great effort just barely kept moving along. It seemed an age before we reached the Volcano Road and here we decided to sit down and wait for the Dr. The gasoline buggy soon hove in sight and its "hunk hunk" was the sweetest music we had heard in years. A few minutes landed us tired, wet and hungry at the Volcano House, clean clothes and shower baths.

We were 7 hours and 25 minutes, making the trip and had it not been for the rain and arnica bottle we could easily have made it in 6. We will not try it again until you beat our record. When you do let us know. Take a compass and try it.

Wm. Walsh, 17 Oct 1906

Dawn at Kilauea

Old Mauna Loa loomed dark and gray
In the chilling light of the early dawn
Till the sunrise kissed all its frowns away
And a glowing amethyst was born

From brow to base, a warm blush spread
While the purple shadows lay below

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

Changed to a glorious golden-red
That held the earth in a transient glow

Down rocky walls swept the morning light
Searching that wonderful crater's floor
Till it brightened the steaming cloud of white
That drifted from slumbering Pele's door

Sleeping, she dreams of a world to be
That shall follow the great Akua's plan
When a new formed earth and a changeless sea
Reveal the full meaning of God to man.

Bessie Sloan, 4 Nov 1906

Spent a most delightful day visiting "Six Craters," the most interesting by far of the eight spent at the hospitable hostelry, Volcano House.

signature illegible, 21 Nov 1906

On a prancing steed of beautiful tan
I rode to the crater one day in November
"Glory" went first with a handsome man
And smiled in a way he'll ever remember

We went to see Pele, we went to the crater
We scorched our postals, ditto our shoes
Returning at dark--or a trifle later--
Around the fire we exchanged our views

There was Captain Cox of British extraction
And Doctor Shattuck, a Bostonese
And "Glory"--a girl of great attraction
Then Mrs. Lloyd from across the seas

There was Mr. Francis of Honolulu
The guide who carried the lunch to cook
And the one who signs himself yours truly
And puts these lines in the old log book

We saw the sights, we felt the heat
And smelled the sulphur burning below
And we knew as we made a hasty retreat
There was a place near, we preferred <u>not</u> to go

The trip is over, the day is past
The merry party together no more
May this first visit not be our last
To the Volcano House of Mauna Loa.

Miss A.E. Clark, Oregon City, Oregon, *no date*

Have enjoyed every moment of my stay. Arrived Nov. 22 and will stay until 25th 1906.

Mrs. Walter G. Gloyd, Portland, Oregon, *no date*

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Our Trip to Kilauea

'Twas a glorious day in the early fall
When we left the Volcano House, one and all
Down the mountain we wended our way
For all the world like children at play

At the "Devil's Picture Frame" we stopped
And from out the frame three faces popped
First there was Addie, renowned for her wit
Wherever she lands she makes a hit

Then came Virginia, the chaperon
Plump and pretty, she holds her own
Lastly the one who writes this story
When you see St. Peter, ask for "Glory"

The dizzy heights of the "Chimneys" we scaled
Each with a grit that never failed;
Over the crater we swung our feet,
Far above the infernal heat.

On "Madame Pele" we made a call
Through her parlor and dining hall;
But, alas, the Madam was not at home,
So we left our cards again to roam.

At the "Devil's Kitchen" we took a peep
Expecting Old Nick to make a sweep;
Then over the lava we set the pot
And soon the coffee was piping hot.

After lunch we followed the guide
To where the horses had been tied
For a drenching rain had just begun
To remind us of dear old Oregon

Back at the mountain house that night
We all agreed 'twas a wonderful sight
Though many lands we yet shall see
None could be dearer than Hawaii

Glory be to God

"Glory" Gloyd, Portland, Ore., 23 Nov 1906

Fire Appears Again. One week ago today, on a visit to the crater we saw the first fire that had been observed in the pit for about a year. A small flow could be seen at night. Last night, December 8, after a week of slowly increasing activity, there was a grand display, which a party of visitors watched for over two hours. Three active lakes had formed at the bottom of the pit & one of them was for a time entirely overspread with the fiery fluid. In another a fountain was constantly playing. The glow was plainly visible from the Volcano House. Last night it was again visible.

George Henshall, 9 Dec 1906

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Nothing so beautiful as charity
Nothing so much to be feared, as
The power of doing others harm
Nothing so powerful was ever written
Except the Golden Rule

Nettie R. Robeson, 13 Dec 1906

Three days very pleasantly spent at the Volcano House.

Ayesha Irvine, Fresno, Cal., 15 Dec 1906

We have spent a very pleasant time here during the last seven days, good bracing weather, Madam Pele has given us good entertainment on various occasions. The management is all that can be desired and we leave the Volcano House with regrets, but hope to return soon and get more entertainments from the Madame.

A. McKenzie, Paauhau, 23 Dec 1906

I came to be the pilgrim of a night, but, not listening to the voice of other friends and duty, I remained a week, happy in new friendships formed, resting after months of work and care, going forth at last upon the journey I am taking and to the work before me, cheerfully and with a brave heart. Let him who is proud come here to be humbled. Let him who is downcast come here for new courage. I looked, some awful moments, into the pit. From mysterious caverns I saw wild demons throw lariats of fire to capture a herd of brazen bulls. There was no "Madam Pele" there for me, to me it was a stampede of wild things from the lake of fire! No, Dante did not imagine the Inferno. He was here.

Chas. E. Chase, "Western Tours" Magazine, 25 Dec 1906

Without a thought of being able, or qualified, to add anything to what has been so often told in these pages by those who have come before, but yielding to the importunities of friends, I will endeavor to describe Kilauea as I saw it. On Christmas Eve our party remained at the crater's edge for upwards of two hours after the sun had gone down. The pit was quite brilliantly illuminated with the burning lava which was slowly oozing from a dozen or more crevices. Occasionally, from one spot at the northeast corner, jets of flame and hot stone were forced upwards fountainlike, giving the effect of a roman candle with its shower of sparks and larger globules of incandescent cinders. The lava flow came from beneath the eastern and western walls of the pit, that on the eastern side being the most active. The small circular pit on the south side showing no signs of activity further than the clouds of vapor from the banks which surrounded it. About one-half of the floor was covered with a new flow of lava, all of which, as the darkness came on, was outlined in a network of fiery crevices or seams. The display was sublime in its awful silence--for it was silence although accompanied by an indescribable hissing and heaving and grinding which only served to accentuate the majesty and give the impression of the tremendous force behind the molten mass which so leisurely overspread the layers which had previously been deposited. There is a fascination about the scene which must be felt, since it cannot be described. By comparison, the greatest works of man are so puny that they dwindle into insignificance. It is only Nature that can attain to the sublime and here we have sublimity, it would seem, to the ultimate. What need to describe the personal discomforts we underwent in order that we might feast our eyes and satisfy our souls, our hearts and feel the thrill as we stood and watched the travail of Kilauea? True, it was raining, we were wet to the skin, but what mattered it? We turned away with regret, returning again and yet again for one last, long and yet unsatisfying look into the pit. We cannot say too much in praise of our host, Mr. Lycurgus, and his courteous and attentive assistants. Not an item was overlooked that would add to our comfort or pleasure. A Christmas dinner was served at which twenty-

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

two guests of the hotel sat down at one table. The eye was feasted on beautiful decorations and to use a trite and time-worn phrase, "the table fairly groaned with the profusion of good things to eat." We will carry away with us memories that will linger while life may last of the three days spent at Kilauea.

E.L. Bingham, Reno, Nevada, 26 Dec 1906

On page 307, I omitted some poor fragments. There is a drawing of liquor bottles.

On the evening of December 2nd 1906, fire appears in Halemaumau again, after nearly a year of inactivity. The above plan and elevation, shows the position of the three new points of activity.

At the time the writer was there making the survey, the two new lakes of lava were very quiet, and mostly cooled over on top. Near the center of the west lake a small cone scattered lava occasionally, with loud reports of escaping steam, which at times sounded like a rifle shot, also the surface of the lake would crack in many places, and considerable belches of lava flow out, and cool over again. The action in the east lake was very similar to that as described in the west lake; there was no sputtering cone, but the steam seemed to escape under the east bank of the pit, with great noisy outbursts.

The little black spot, to the south, which was very active at the time of the first outbreak, seems to have cooled over, with the exception of a few red cracks around its outer rim.

The writer found a difference of five feet in the level of the two lakes. At the time of the first outbreak the east lake, was very much lower than the old floor of the pit, and is now filling up very rapidly.

The most interesting part of this survey, is the location of the new lakes of lava, with relation to the great lake of 1892, which according to Mr. F.S. Dodge's survey, was exactly in the same spot as the present bottom of the pit. Mr. F.S. Dodge's location of the 1892 lake, and outer rim of pit, are shown by the blue dotted lines, on the above plan, also by the red dotted lines is shown Mr. Dodge's location of the 1888 pit. According to these surveys covering a period of 18 years, the main action in Halemaumau has remained in the same spot in the crater of Kilauea.

A portion of the old wall, at the point of observation 1892, is still standing, and partly covered with the over-flows of 1894.

E.D. Baldwin, 29 Dec 1906

Illustrations:

Full-page map and cross section of Halemaumau, 29 Dec 1906, by E.D. Baldwin; 500 ft:1 inch; showing the present lake, red for active lava, distances, and extent of lake in 1888 and 1892 dotted lines. Cross section shows depths, widths, molten lava, lake levels 26 July 1908 and 26 Dec 1906. Page 308.

Cross section of Halemaumau, 28 Jan 1907, by F.S. Dodge, showing lake level 29 Dec 1906, 27 Jan 1907. Page 309.

'Tis a wonderful sight when you look by night--down at the fire in the crater.

But I think you would do right if you did not hold her so tight as I know she would enjoy it better.

But put all jokes aside if you ever took a slide it would be the end of you in that awful theater.

But I will have to cut this story short as you know it cannot be bought,

So the time is getting late as it is getting on the eight at the top of the great crater.

Thomas J. Keeney, St. Michael, Alaska, 2 Jan 1907

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

The one who said that the crater of Halemaumau was as big a fake as the Southern Cross, knew not what the Southern Cross meant to the Ancient Mariner in southern waters, it was a guiding star. Let the crater of Halemaumau be a guiding star to all who may view it, to a better life so that their future home may not be in the region of Dante's Inferno. Enough said.

Austin N. Walker, St. Michael, Alaska, 3 Jan 1907

On pages 310 and 311, I omitted some poor fragments and college yells.

We came, we saw, and we take off our hats in bidding thee farewell with regret.

J.P. Woolman, Helena, Montana, 6 Jan 1907

This my first visit to the volcano of Kiluaea. I hope will not be the last; the days have flown all too quickly and I am leaving with a feeling of regret and a longing to return again very soon.

Elsbeth Gehn, 6 Jan 1907

After a trip to the crater, good resolutions are in order.

E.F. Swan, N.Y., 10 Jan 1907

Mauna Loa's outbreak of 1907, which at this writing appears likely to be a notable one, was first noticed at about 11:30 on Wednesday evening, January 8. It was seen in Hilo at that time and by 12 midnight a great illumination of the clouds above the mountain, caused a general awakening of the residents of the town. The observers saw a wide column, almost of fire as it appeared reaching up to clouds which were colored as by a red sunset. The maximum intensity of brightness was at about 1 o'clock & an hour later the red column began to become narrower & the crimson of the clouds became duller, until by 4 o'clock barely a trace of the glare was visible. Even a trace fifty miles or so from the eruption, however, meant a big area of fire.

It was not until the following Saturday that any very definite information was obtainable as to the real location & extent of the outbreak. Cloudy weather shut the mountains, & it was generally thought that the eruption had ceased. On Saturday telephone messages from Kona & Kau told of lava flows, confirming earlier reports of a flow started towards Kona & possibly hidden in the clouds till it reached lower levels.

Today, Sunday, January 13, it is definitely reported that the flow has reached & crossed the government road in Kau, near the Kona boundary, & unless it dies out very much more suddenly than experience leads old-timers to expect, the flow, judging by the speed with which it has traveled, is likely to be of some duration & to make material changes in the contour of the coast.

Last night the glare of the flow was visible from the Volcano House, though the red stream was going down the other side of the mountain.

Kilauea has continued, as on other occasions, apparently unaffected by the vast activity of her parent mountain. The pit of Halemaumau still has the molten lakes, constantly more or less active, that have been watched for several weeks past. The exudation of incalculable quantities of the liquid fire from higher up on the mountain, has not seemed to affect her smaller flows at all.

George P. Henshall, 13 Jan 1907

Jan 8, 1907 was a Tues. He must have meant Jan. 9.

Enroute to the Volcano House, via Honuapo, I was able to see the lava flow from Mauna Loa--viewed from the sea it was a wondrously beautiful sight.

Walked to and from the crater of Kilauea this morning. The whole trip has been most interesting and enjoyable.

Mabel Wood, Pacific Grove, California, 16 Jan 1907

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

On pages 313 to 315, I omitted some poor fragments and college yells. There is an entry in hieroglyphics of some sort on page 313.

We walked to the flow in Kau.

signature and date unclear.

1 a.m. Just returned from crater of Halemaumau, been very active for about 24 hours. Floor completely covered and many fountains playing and boiling in all its fury. Certainly a beautiful sight. Pit filling up rapidly. Me! Oh Me! Oh My! Is that a sample of the hereafter? If so I mend my ways immediately.

Raymond C. Brown, Honolulu, 22 Jan 1907

Two trips to Halemaumau.

On Saturday night Jan. 19th the first visit was made to this world famous crater. Standing on the crater edge, 600 ft above the foaming lake of fire; the view was grand the sight sublime! On a small part of the floor of the crater pit on the east, at the place which has always been the source of greatest activity, the golden lava was flowing out and covering parts of the pit. It seemed to be the beginning of the formation of a lake. No fountains were playing, but now and again the puff & spit of a hidden cone would be heard. For hours it was a most fascinating sight to watch the fiery cracks & note the constant change of flowing lava.

E.W. Thwing, *no date*

On Monday night Jan. 21st the second visit was made to the crater of Halemaumau. Most wonderful changes had taken place since the visit of two days before. Kilauea's crater is active now without any doubt. The bottom of the pit was entirely covered with a lake of fire, which lighted up the heavens above, the glow showing for miles. There was constant and increasing activity. Three fountains of fire were playing in the eastern part of the lake, and tossing up great showers of golden lava from 20 to 40 feet. More to the north, several cones were puffing steam and throwing out bright jets of lava. Some fifteen acres, by actual survey, of burning fire! What a sight to bring wonder to the hearts of men! Imagine if you can, looking downward, 600 ft. into a pit, where shines a lake of liquid gold. The surface of the lake is hidden by great cakes of blackened ice, and through the cracks and breaks, there shows the glowing gold. Now at one side of this bright glowing pool, there gushes forth a yellow fiery fountain, spreading into streams molten of gold. And as these golden rivers come rushing pushing on, the jet black cakes of ice break up, and pieces like great rafts, go floating swiftly onward, till each is melted in a sea of gold, all soon again to blacken dark as night. The flow is constant, this spring of gold, tossing its fiery billows, every moment through the night and day, keeps boiling on. And as the dawn approaches, the twinkling stars fade out. Each detail now is studied about the molten lake. The golden splendor now changes into a crimson red. The tossing fount still gushes on, and glowing streams like fiery snakes still move across the lake. 'Tis hard to leave this grand great work of God.

Written while sitting at crater's edge. The lake filled up from 10-20 ft. during this one night.

Edward W. Thwing, 22 Jan 1907

The call of the Creator will I think haunt me through life, so that in spirit I shall return again to the scene of last night.

Ella White, Cleveland, Ohio, 23 Jan 1907

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Absolutely awe inspiring. Great is the Lord.

Elizabeth T. White, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A., *no date*

Third trip. The call of the mystic fires of Halemaumau was so strong, that another trip was made on Wednesday Jan. 23rd. The lake was still more active, & steadily rising. It is certainly one of the most wonderful of the world's great wonders, a marvelous exhibition of nature's gigantic forces. The view should be seen by day as well as by night. The great fires are so strong that they show brightly glowing in the midday sunlight. On this visit the flow was so active that whole sections of the blackened surface of the lake, would break up and be covered by the fiery lava. At one time 400 sq. ft. disappeared and almost on the instant was covered with the fiery golden flow. It seemed the grandest sight that could be seen by mortal man.

E. W. Thwing, *no date*

In the margin of the above entry, someone had pencilled in:

Mr. Thwing, wait until the final call of the mystic Fire reaches you. You will have to write your impressions on asbestos.

Illustration: Photograph looking down into pit of Halemaumau; molten lava has been colored red. Page 317.

Arrived here Jan 10, 1907, and have spent two very pleasant weeks. We hope to come again.

Mr. and Mrs. Geo. D. Russell, Honolulu, 24 Jan 1907

Leaving after a three days visit during which I visited the wonderful display of Madam Pele on three occasions and which I consider a sight well worth a trip around the world to see.

Eric Keeney, Wailuku, Maui, 25 Jan 1907

On an excursion from Honolulu to complete the sights and also to round Hawaii Island by steamer. Arrived at the most glorious sight I've ever seen; Madam Pele's great oven of fire which at the time I saw it was 3640 #feet across, at the bottom about 1320 feet & at a depth of 600 feet. After three days here will continue to see the lava flows which are now active in the southern part of this island.

George Little, 25 Jan 1907

Underneath is a note:

About 3 times too large. F.S.D.

Visited Halemaumau yesterday and it was the greatest sight I ever saw. After riding and walking across the immense lava bed of Kilauea and marvelling at the strange and awesome formations, it was wonderful indeed to look down into that immense pit and watch Madame Pele manufacturing her grotesque lava formations, just such as we had wondered at.

Madame Pele was very entertaining and gave a magnificent fountain display all evening, sprays and showers of fire never ceasing. The immense lava flows which streamed down from the highest side and never stopped flowing while we watched were grand as they came tumbling down in fiery cascades. The fiery flow soon blackened over only to crack in golden streaks or to burst open and be submerged entirely in a fiery lake. At one time about one-third of the whole lake was a mass of fiery lava. It was too grand to describe, such a study in black and gold as I never expect to see elsewhere.

M.M. Pollard, Regina, Calif., 26 Jan 1907

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

On page 319, there are some small drawings of animals and so forth, above the following entry:

Shapes that the lava formed while I was looking in the crater.

Mrs. L.F.H., 25 Jan 1907

After spending 3 days seeing Kilauea, will return in the morning via Honuapo, per steamer Mauna Loa. I consider the sight I have seen worth traveling around the world to see, I regret very much that I must leave the grandest sight, any pair of eyes can view.

Chas. J. Hummel, Honolulu, 26 Jan 1907

The sight I saw at the crater this afternoon was so grand that I am unable to describe it. I do not expect to witness such a display again, nor do I expect to have such an attack of cold feet.

K.B. Porter, Honolulu, 27 Jan 1907

Resolved:--That Halemaumau with its display of fireworks--chain lightning--thunder--falls of Niagara and cascades of St. Lawrence and so forth and so on is the grandest and most magnificent sight imaginable. Your eyes alone can picture falls and rivers of fire so I am glad you are here and hope that you may be as fortunate as I.

Laura Cole, Los Angeles, California, 27 Jan 1907

I have resolved to be "better" after having seen fire and brimstone bubbling forth from Halemaumau.

P.S. We all were de-light-ed with the whole trip.

Dorothi Willi, Sacramento, Cal., 27 Jan 1907

On page 320, I omitted a poor, semi-legible, nonsense poem. Page 321/322 is missing from the Register.

It has been my good fortune to be here and see Kilauea in a state of activity, and the spectacle has perhaps been the most impressive in my life. It takes time and contemplation for one to realize the greatness and significance of the phenomenon, and to form some slight idea of the vast store of energy, deep under our feet, which is here finding an outlet.

James M. Steel, Waialua, Oahu, 29 Jan 1907

Our party arrived here as a Valentine and was glad to look over the vast chasm made by one of nature's moods. Our trip to the crater was made in the afternoon and the return at night. A trip never to be forgotten. One that everybody should take. A look over the edge of the crater at the living hell of fire will show how small the human being is. It is grand by any description. No artist can paint, no author describe, beyond the mere commonplace. I will go again to see.

Frank M. Barr, San Diego, California, 15 Feb 1907

Great changes since 1883 when as a boy I visited the crater. I was delighted, however, to find a little of Pele's Hair today at the Kau end, & certainly the fountain I saw this evening reminds one of its old time grandeur.

T.C. Davis, Honolulu, 17 Feb 1907

The writer of the following lines came to Hawaii in 1850. In April 1867 he first paid a visit to this remarkable locality and now, after a lapse of forty years, lacking two months, he finds himself lost in wonderment and delight in again viewing the scenes, that as a young man of thirty-two filled his mind with thoughts of the inconceivably great &

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

mighty forces still at work in adding to & slowly changing the aspect of this part of Hawaii.

On the occasion of my first visit in April 1867 the phenomena observable in the pit of Halemaumau were of such nature that no pen could adequately describe nor brush of artist properly portray the overpoweringly terrible & yet beautiful scene, that met the eye on reaching the locus in quo of a volcanic display, unique in its kind in the whole world. Poor as are the words that come to me I feel constrained to put on record my recollections of those long passed days. As nearly as I can remember the depth of the then pit was about, from the boiling lava to the uppermost rim, in the neighbourhood of two hundred & fifty feet. The bottom of the present pit is, I am informed, about fifteen acres in extent, a little over a third of which is at present active. The whole of the bottom of the crater was, at the date of my first visit, one seething, boiling mass of molten rock. This molten liquid mass was tossed into waves as is the ocean in a storm. It was thrown in spray over the top of the pit and dashed against the sides thereof with fearful force & fury. In addition to the activity of the contents of this great pit in 1867, there were six so called lakes, each and all intensely interesting in the phenomena exhibited. After my visit I wrote thereof to an English Scientific Journal an account of what I had seen, and poor as it probably was I regret I have no copy of it to refer to, but I will endeavor to briefly describe the remarkable phenomena which I certainly can never forget. The molten lava which constituted the lake was but a few inches below the level of the floor of the great crater of Kilauea. Ever and anon the "lakes" from being almost white hot would by the radiation of their heat become only brightly red and so down through all shades of brilliancy to the dullest of dull reds, and thence on to blackness as the radiated heat permitted a cooling and solidifying of the erstwhile liquid mass. This blackness lasted but a very short time. In a few minutes the comparatively cool surface contracting and condensing split up in innumerable directions, showing the molten mass below through fantastically shaped cracks, the eye being smitten by the brilliant beauty of the scene, electric in its surpassing grandeur & suggestiveness. The broken and divided masses toppled up and sank into the again living lake of liquid fire. These processes continued through the night. At that time Sir William Thompson, now Lord Kelvin, was making laboratory experiments tracking the conditions of a cooling molten globe and he described from the experience gained, processes that my eyes had looked upon proceeding in one of Nature's greatest laboratories, & so it came about that I wrote & sent my letter forty long years ago! On the occasion spoken of I was alone with a guide. We had to wend our way between those fiery lakes that at times overflowed. On this my second visit during the fifty-six years I have lived on these Islands I was one of a party consisting of my two married daughters *[lists people]* my grandson *[lists people]* Mr. and Mrs. Eric Knudsen were also of the party.

The Japanese have a number of trained seismologists in Dai Nippon supplied with all necessary instruments and apparatus for marking and recording the phenomena that so often occur in their beautiful land. They are not a rich people as far as dollars go, but they do as I have stated. I cannot but think that the Congress of this great and rich Republic, would certainly, the matter being properly represented, supply means to keep an educated scientist to observe and record the various wonderful natural phenomena of the locality of Hawaii's great volcano, the most accessible in the world.

Charles F. Hart, 20 Feb 1907

The pen may be mightier than the sword and in instances the brush than the pen, but they both utterly fail in the endeavor to portray the truly awful forces that are continually at work in the depths of Kilauea.

W.H. Soper, 23 Feb 1907

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

From our Oregon home we can see six beautiful snow-clad mountains *[lists]* and the scenery on the Colombia River is hardly surpassed in the world, and yet with all this in our mind we can say we never saw anything so grand and never expect to see again so great a sight as we saw Sunday afternoon and evening Feb. 24th 1907 in viewing the burning lake in the crater of Kilauea.

We were entertained royally at the Volcano House and everything was done to make our stay a pleasant one, and it is with regret we say good bye to Kilauea.

F.N. Gilbert, Portland, Oregon, 26 Feb 1907

Wanderers far from "many a home,"
To these sunny slopes we came
Strangers to each other
Many hours we spent together
Through pleasant and through stormy weather
Strolling over rock and heather
Showed we each a brother.

no signature and no date

Fun and laughter, fun and story
From our hearts ne'er cast the glory
Of the path we trod.
Awed we traced the mighty Power,
In the tree mould, fern, and flower.
In the heart of Pele's bower of the Hand of God.

Filled with thoughts, no life could name them
E'en our hearts but faultily frame them
Stood we side by side.
Now howe'er our paths may sever,
For each helpful kind endeavor
Richer nobler lives forever
Will with us abide.

Here we pen our thanks most hearty
For each one who helped our party
To its days of jollity.
To our guide with talk most thrilling;
To our host most kind and willing;
(And not always for the shilling.)
Aloha say we.

Susan R. Brokinshire, *no date*

(With apologies to "Tit-Willow")
A tourist named Watt
By the crater did squat
Ohelo ohelo ohelo
To see from the pit
Madam Pele up-spit
Ohelo ohelo ohelo
But she ne'er uttered a sound
Nor the lava turned round
So he swore that the Goddess
Him had treated with hardness
But he had scare made a turn

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

When with a terrible churn
She blew him almost into --Hell-o.

W.H. Soper, 27 Feb 1907

In the margin of the above entry, someone wrote:

In the midst of things sublime
Many write only foolish rhymes
But it's not a thing unique
Only shows a "jealous" streak.

J.L.M., *no date*

On page 327, I omitted some poor poems. On page 328, there is a full-page entry in Japanese.

I have travel led in many a clime
And have seen some strange sights in my time
But to me Madame Pele
With her actions so Helly
Made me think it was time to reform.

W.H. Munter, 28 Feb 1909

Better than on my last visit, 11 Feb 1905.

signature illegible, 28 Feb 1907

After a year absence again I return to look back upon one of the world's greatest wonders. More than ever it will be my determination to encourage people to know their own country, and better than all else, to see America on her sunset shores.

Edyth Weathered, Berkeley, Cal., 28 Feb 1907

Illustrations:
Drawing of man on brink of crater with binoculars looking at molten lava in pit; people planting pine tree in the lower corner. Page 330.
Photograph of hikers on the trail, probably below Volcano House. Page 331.

On page 330, there is an entry in Japanese.

The volcano is wonderful, still more so is our Landlord Proprietor of the Hotel. He can accommodate 150 after the House is full.

signature illegible, 30 Dec 1911

"We look before and after, and pine for what is not."
"Our sincerest laughter with some pain is fraught."
But this is one of the times--the rare times--when one is entirely content to live in the present alone.

W.R. Bittenger, 2 March 1907

The view of Madame Pele to the visitors of Halemaumau.
"There is so much that is bad in the best of you
And there is so much that is good in the worst of you
That it hardly behooves any of you
To say much about the rest of you."

no signature, 10 March 1907

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

I have looked down upon this volcanic wonder from 9:30 p.m. till 2:30 a.m. in wonder and amazement. Comparing it with the other wonderful and beautiful sights of the world, such as the Yosemite, the Grand Canyon of the Colorado,Yellowstone Park, Niagara, the Regi Pilatus, Mont Blanc, Interlasla, Vesuvius, etc., it stands out as one of the most sublime, unique and wonderful. Writing these few lines now at 5:30 a.m. my only regret is that, in justice to other members of my party, I must leave it after so short an acquaintance.

signature illegible, 12 March 1907

How wonderful are Thy works O Lord! In majesty Thou hast formed them. In awe & wonder do we behold them. Help us to magnify & praise Thy Holy name forever & ever--Amen. 5 a.m. After looking into the active crater most of the night.

J.E. Cowles, 12 March 1907

The first party--consisting of 97 persons of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce--Excursion to the Hawaiian Islands arrived at Volcano House 6:45 p.m. At 9 p.m. they started down the trail for the crater. Arrived at crater 10:40 p.m. The greater part of this party returned to the Volcano House at 4 o'clock in the morning--each and every one well pleased with their trip.

L. Kimble, *no date*

We had but five lanterns to light the dreary trail for the party and a weird trip it was.

P.H. Booth, *no date*

Returned here after absence of 20 years--find great change in hotel for the better. Could not be better managed by our good host Demosthenes ably seconded by Charley. Hope to return again.

Scott B. Wilson, 12 March 1907

This being my first trip to this wonderful place and after a visit of 10 days I regret that duty calls me away. The great pleasure I experienced while at this beautiful mountain home, is not alone due to the great activity of Kilauea, the beautiful surroundings and the excellent climate, but also to the unequalled manner in which Demosthenes, our congenial host, entertains all visitors to his hostelry, assisted by Charles who is second to none when it comes to feeding hungry travelers such as those who continually frequent the Volcano House, however we must not forget to mention the delicious table that owes its success and palatable condition to the faithful old cook Joe. In conclusion I wish to state that this, my first visit as caused a desire, to overcome me, to visit this grand place again, and in the meantime the least I can wish the management is everlasting success, with best wishes to all. I leave regretting that duty calls me away.

Frank O. Boyer, Engineer Rapid Transit Co., Honolulu, 12 March 1907

In the margin, Mr. Boyer added:

Still better a quarter century later.

Sorry to leave.

Ralph S. Johnstone, *no date*

It is with extreme satisfaction and appreciation that I visited the volcano for the first time. The fierce grandeur of it all defies expression by pen or language in any manner. The pen of scribe, brush of artist, or language of the most eloquent orator, are all absolutely inadequate.

I am a member of the first large party. (The largest party that ever visited this volcano in a body.)

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Our host has handled our party with marvelous tact and satisfactory to all.

My immediate friends in this party *[lists]* most heartily join in expressions of delight, wonder and appreciation.

Regretfully do I leave this delightful, although awe-inspiring (not exactly a Garden of Eden) spot on this Great Universe.

Dr. Erasmus W. Carson, Catalina Island, Calif., 13 March 1907

A very satisfactory visit is the verdict of 247 Los Angleles Chamber of Commerce Excursionists.

signature illegible, 13 March 1907

On page 334, I omitted a semi-legible entry and an entry merely stating arrival.

The United States has within its borders several wonders--the Niagara Falls, the Grand Canyon, and the geysers of the Yellowstone National Park. The volcano in action surpasses them all in grandeur and magnificence. Friday evening the display was all that could be desired.

signature illegible, 16 March 1907

After thirty eight years since I was last here, here I am back in this lonely corner of the world again. This is my fourth visit to the volcano.

Mary Brown Abrams, Seattle, Washington, 1 March 1907

My first visit to Madame Pele, and the lady very grandly responded to my visit. I am an Australian, born in Sydney and I am proud of our beautiful Harbour, but Madame in her glory today has enshrined herself in my heart. The Harbour I may forget but Madame never. I have visited New Zealand the land of beauty and wonder, and there is no comparison with Rotorua and the volcano of Hawaii. Goodbye Madame Pele, let us not meet in the next world as I am scared of your form of beauty in this goodbye and not Au Revoir.

Alice Heapy, Sydney, Australia, 24 March 1907

Seeing that my better half has contributed a few lines to this book, I believe it is up to me to scribble a line or two, hoping that those who may visit this enchanting and instructive domain of Madame Pele after us, and who may not find her in such an entertaining mood as she was this a.m. may know, that her ladyship like the rest of Nature has moods, and like the inhabitants of our globe when we call on them, sometimes we find them active, and sometimes otherwise, nevertheless we take our chances as to which mood they may be in and generally manage to have a pleasant visit, such is true of this noted part of the world. Under ordinary circumstances you are assured of a highly pleasant visit, whether the pit be active or not. If she be active, and very active you may feel that the Madame has risen from the depths in the form of fire to acknowledge your visit. With many thanks to Pele's acknowledgement of our visit to her home this a.m., I close, like all travelled persons, with the intention of seeing new sights in other lands, but with the hope that I may ere many years, call again, and be as welcome as we were apparently this morning. The morning was misty but cleared off by 1 p.m. We were at the brink of the pit about 10:30 a.m. leaving at 11:30 a.m. Never did one hour pass so fast for the sight was so fascinating.

Stafford Heapy, Liverpool, England, 27 March 1907

After a most delightful it is with regret we say goodbye. Madame Pele has been grand.

E.A.C., Maquoketa, Iowa, 1 April 1907

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

On page 337, there is an entry in Japanese.

I arrived here on April 12.4.07. and found the crater as represented on page 308 by survey of E.D. Baldwin. Looking S. from the observation point 7 near the shelter house the edge of the crater bottom was to be seen at an angle of 6.5 degrees at the point a. On the eastern side of the crater there was two patches of newly broken down lava. Very little steam at the points b.c.d. As the Japanese guide informed me, the fire had disappeared on April 10 late in the night. On April 14 I made a trip to the hill Kulani about seven miles north from Kilauea with a native Kaina, formerly working for O. Shipman and now for the Mahogany C.

As I was informed, fire reappeared on the 13. evening. Out the 14. evening between 11 1/2 and 12 1/2 I noticed four times a brilliant glow of light in a smoke cloud above Halemaumau. Judging from the white color of the glow, the lava in the pit must have been extremely hot. The illumination had a duration of only a few seconds.

On April 15 I visited Halemaumau again. There was a blowhole of about 15 feet (?) in the bottom of the pit and a quite glossy-looking thick lava stream as represented in the second figure. The blowhole was irregularly active. I counted 50 times in 30 seconds the noise of escaping steam; the liquid lava was thrown in the air mostly only a few feet, sometimes arriving to about 10 ft. As the opening was not quite on the top of the small cone but on the S.E. side, the action of the blowhole was better observable from the observation point N.2.

For determining the distances and levels I made with a Brunton compass the following measurements.

[Here he has drawn some sketches.]

As the distance of the points 1 and 2 can easily be taken from the previous surveys the distances and levels of the blowhole and the bottom of the pit can be calculated with the help of trigonometrical and logarithmical tables, which unfortunately are missing at the Hotel's library. I hope that the next surveyor coming to this place will do the calculating using my data.

Now a few advices to other tourists and geologists. The "Kulani" with fine weather must have one of the finest views but I was unfortunate with rain. Anyhow the forest pass is so thick, that a visit is hardly worthwhile. The eruption of Kulani happened long ago; no crater left; scoriae and lava deeply decomposed. The bottom of Kilauea iki and specially the ridge between Kilauea iki and Kilauea ought to be visited; a lava flow came out of this ridge and came down in Kilauea iki; while another part of the same lava came from the same ridge to Kilauea, flowing out a little below the summit. Castings of trees are to be seen in the lava of the Kilauea iki side. The Kau side of Kilauea is extremely interesting and shows evidence of explosive eruptions. Round trip to be made on foot.

Immanuel Friedlander, Naples, Italy, 12 April 1907

Illustrations: Two rough drawings, by I. Friedlaender, showing changes in Halemaumau 12 and 15 April 1907. Page 337.
Diagrams, by I. Friedlaender, showing how Brunton compass measurements are used to determine depth of pit. Page 338.

The journey over the miles of the crater, dark and dead, with waves and hills and crevasses, steam and sulphur, the return at night in the weird darkness: it makes one think of the morning of creation when the world was without form and void and darkness brooded over the face of the deep--one half expects to hear the voice of the Almighty call again "Let there be light."

The look into Halemaumau--especially at night, with its living eyes of fire. I

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park
National Park Service

know of nothing in the earth nor under the earth with which to compare it.

Chas. A. Payne, 18 April 1907

After a number of days quietness in the crater, the fire returned again last night. The cone on the north side of the pit has been quite busy, lava was spouting out of it every few minutes, to the height of about 50 to 75 feet approximately, and at times a stream of red hot lava was oozing out from its side at pretty good rate. This afternoon a stream of lava flowing from the above cone, went almost clear round the whole floor of the pit.

D. Lycurgus, 12 May 1907

On page 339, there is an entry in a foriegn language.

Just came home from one of the greatest trips of my life--makes one think of what may be hereafter--first smoke then bright tongues of fire--it was a most glorious sight--but the best of all is the trip in the dark by the light of a good cigar--and with a sure-footed horse which I promised a poi cocktail when I arrived at the hotel--we came home all hail and happy--with Sunny Jim--top side up.

R. Batchelder, 16 May 1907

Senator S.H. Piles & *[lists party]* walked from the edge of the crater to Volcano House in 58 minutes, May 21st 1907.

no signature and no date

Wonderful!--the crater.

E.Y. Webb, 22 May 1907

"It's simply Hell!"

Chas. T. Chillingworth, 22 May 1907

A wonderful exhibition of volcanic action.

D.S. Alexander, Buffalo, New York, 21-3 May 1907

I have visited this hotel and the volcano with three Congressional parties and think this is the best of all.

W.D. Smith, 22 May 1907

On May 21, 1907 a party of twenty-three U.S. Congressmen left Hilo for the volcano of Mauna Loa. We came twenty miles by rail and ten miles by carriage, arriving at the Volcano House at 11 o'clock. We were given lunches and started for the pit at 2 p.m. Some went on foot and some rode horses. The main crater as it appears now is about five miles in diameter and from one hundred and fifty to three hundred feet deep. The floor of the crater is covered by lava which overflowed in 1894. There is a trail across this crater about three miles to the pit. This pit is about 1600 ft in diameter and 300 ft. deep. A dense column of smoke is constantly pouring forth making it rarely possible to see the bottom. For several hundred feet surrounding this pit there are great cracks and fissures in the rock from which heat is constantly escaping. We reached this pit about four o'clock and spent some time in gazing at the different points of interest which abut this great phenomenon of nature. The committee in charge served a fine dinner prepared in the crater, cooked by the heat of the volcano and served in picnic fashion on the verge of the pit. It was the most interesting and unique frolic of our visit to the islands and a fitting climax to three weeks of as fascinating sight-seeing as can be found anywhere on the globe. Our party returned at sunset to the Volcano House, finding that the committee in charge had performed its duty with great credit and that all our sacrifices have been

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

repaid a thousand fold by this wonderful manifestation of whom we all join in extending our thanks to the committee in charge and wish to express our appreciation to the management of the Volcano House for their untiring energy in caring for the pleasure and comfort of the delegation.

J. Warren Keifer, Springfield, Ohio and 22 other Congressmen, 22 May 1907

The longer one remains the better he likes the place.

D.S. Alexander, Buffalo, New York, 21-23 May 1907

Last night the guide with Mr. & Mrs. Blair of San Francisco and Mr. Donahue of Morenci Arizona, visited Halemaumau and reported that they have seen plenty of red hot cracks. This, of course, showed that it will not be very long before reaching the surface of the pit floor. Early this morning we notice from the house porch, that the smoke and steam have disappeared entirely, which was a good sign that the crater was or about to be very active. Truly enough, the guide who went down to see about it, brought the news that it was very active and that the big "hole" that sunk down some weeks ago is rapidly filling up.

D. Lycurgus, 28 May 1907

A most wonderful sight and well worth the trip and only cranks try to describe it.

Mackenzie Gordon, 31 May 1907

Gee!! but this is a "lonesome place" _____ hot cracks.

Chester A. Doyle, 31 May 1907

The story of the fire goddess Pele would take a long time in the telling. She was courted and had battle with Kamapuaa--the pig man from Oahu. She chased Kaawali the handsome chief of Puna into the sea--hurling floods of flowing lava after him because he scornfully called her an old woman. She heard of the fame of Lohiau a chief of Kauai and visited that island, married him--returned to her home in the pit of Kilauea--sent her sister to bring him to Hawaii--became jealous and angry--killed her sister's friends, shook up the region around the volcano with earthquakes and lava flows, and at last when Lohiau came she killed him in her own home the lua Pele (pit of Pele)--and grieved sorely when she found that her sister and Lohiau had been true to her.

Then came the anger of the other Kauai chiefs who were friends of Lohiau. Finally six chiefs came from Kauai to wage war with Pele and destroy her if possible. Battles were fought in the older part of the great crater--the region now covered with verdure below the Volcano House. These chiefs and their friends were conquered. Two of them escaped to Kauai but four were destroyed and their names given to picturesque points in the region about the crater.

#1. Hale-ma'u-ma'u = "House of the fern" was a very great kahuna or priest--powerful in charms and incantations. When he was killed his memory was perpetuated by naming a place now back of the Volcano House--Hale-ma'u-ma'u. White people recently have given this name to the pit of Pele--which never bore it among the natives. The right name of the pit is Ka Lua Pele--"the Pit of Pele."

#2. Uwekahuna--another priest and mighty warrior whose name was given to the lower hill on the mauka side of the crater. The larger hill is Mohoali, a brother of Pele.

#3. Kaa-ea--a hill (perhaps) on the southern side of the crater.

#4. Ka-ua-nahu-nahu--became a hill or rather a ledge of black lava south of goat crater.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

#5-6. Kalaninaula and Kapueuli were two chiefs who escaped to Kauai. The great precipice between Kilauea Iki and the path is called Pali Kanaea--The Precipice of the Battle of the Strangers.

W.D. Westervelt, 31 May-3 June 1907

Visited the crater today. It rained, but we had a pleasant visit to Pele.

Adjutant Bamberry, 11 Jan 1907

Capt. & Mrs. J.B. Findlay take great pleasure in adding to the many testimonials here their appreciation of the great pleasure afforded by a visit to the pleasant Volcano House and the wonderful craters seen by moonlight and in an active state--a most impressive and beautiful spectacle.

Capt. & Mrs. J.B. Findlay, 16 June 1907

B. von Damm also wants to testify to old Pele that her sights can not be duplicated anywheres and wants to thank her for the splendid and awe inspiring spectacle she presented to those guests of the Volcano House who had the good luck to spend the night at the brink of the crater.

B. von Damm, 19 June 1907

Today we went down to Halemaumau. No fire. Alec and I went over to a heat crack to warm the coffee. When it got hot it boiled over, then he put it on a warm spot after corking it. The place was very much warmer than it was supposed to be the can went "plunk" and Alec uncorked it. The illustration below shows what happened. The coffee blew 4 feet in the air and fell on us. I was rather hot.

C. McConnell, Easton, Md., 20 June 1907

Illustration: Drawing of coffee in Log Cabin Syrup container exploding. Page 346.

Page 347/348 is missing from the Register. On page 349, I omitted some nonsense fragments. On page 350, I omitted an entry merely listing the party and arrival times.

After riding all of the winners on the 4th and taking all of the Honolulu crowd's money, I thought that a trip to the Volcano House would be the pleasantest and most desirable place to spend it. "Hurrah" for "Lazell and Fidia." Madame Pele was in grand form last night.

Herbert B. Tullett, Oakland, Cal., 6 July 1907

Pele has been good to us.

F.H. Buckland, Honolulu, 8 July 1907

Last night the crater was very active, the lava boiling and splashing in a continual turmoil. Three flows were sent out from the lake, and the whole display was most impressive. We returned to the Volcano House at 9:30.

Curtis E. Shields, 10 July 1907

Someone wrote underneath:

Curtis did this remind you of your--<u>home</u>

Visited the crater and found it much changed since my visit in 1892. the active portion is much smaller but is full of change and appears to be increasing its area, which seems to be from 60 to 100 feet in diameter.

Arch. Dods, Lahaina, Maui, 10 July 1907

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Visited the crater last night, magnificently active.

O.F. Boardman, Waialae, Oahu, 10 July 1907

Yesterday July 9th at 11 a.m. Mr. H. Vicars, Thos. S. Kay and myself visited Halemaumau and found extraordinary activity. There was a lake of fire about 75 x 75 feet approximately boiling and bubbling fiercely. There was but few minutes past after our arrival, when we saw this lake of fire rising slowly until came clear over and above the pit floor, then with a fierce dash against the rim of the lake, burst through and like a cataract, flowed down upon the floor then spread over it to a width of about 50 feet, and in 20 minutes it reached almost the end of the pit, when suddenly sunk down again to about 10 feet, but only for a few minutes when again the lake started rising, this time it took only 3 minutes to overflow, and the liquid red hot lava was flowing in greater quantity than the first time. It formed a river of fire about 75 feet and before sinking down again it reached the length of about 750 feet. This process was going on, in almost every 25 minutes, as we had three different flows in an hour and 15 minutes.

D. Lycurgus, 10 July 1907

A visit of two weeks at the Volcano House during one of Madame Pele's active periods gave us ample opportunity to renew our acquaintance with "her majesty" whose present behavior reminds us of '88 and '94. To those who knew her then this will suggest great activity.

Some of our party spent the evening of the "Glorious Fourth" in the crater viewing nature's wonderful fireworks.

July 8, we all spent the day at the pit. We were surprised and delighted at the brilliant display, even in the bright sunlight.

Four hours at the lake, July 9, gave us several phases of activity. Besides the two lava flows and three very active fountains, we saw a cone formed from which there were frequent explosions, furnishing more brilliant fireworks than any Roman candles we ever saw.

All this made us very loth to leave even at one o'clock in the morning.

On the evening of July 10, the view from the hotel was exceedingly beautiful. The clouds were brightly illuminated while the light directly over the crater was so intense that one could easily imagine it to be veritable flame.

Josephine Deyo, 12 July 1907

On page 352, there is an entry in Japanese.

Fire returned again in the pit of Halemaumau this evening at 7:15 p.m. but not very much, only a small flow occurred, when first exploded, the rest of the time was only a little fire visible in a cone on the south end of Pit.

D. Lycurgus, 25 July 1907

Eight travelers we
From over the sea
Met by chance
On a midnight prance
To the home of fair Pele
You can believe it or not
But the ground was red hot
And when we reached the spot
Of our heart's desire
We found the old woman as mad as fire!
No pig had we nor rooster white

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

And the 3 Star Brandy was out of sight
But surely a sacrifice we must hunt
When Alex our guide gave a friendly grunt
And said if we all would do a stunt
The goddess would condescend, he knew
To cool down enough to say "How do you do."
So Harold Gay and Kate Woodford so sage
Danced a cake walk up and down the stage
While Alice Mooar shed her riding skirt
To do a hula but it would not work;
Then Miss Katherine Cook the music played
While Marion Bell sang the Serenade
But Pele it only the madder made!
Then Mrs. Gay, the wife of Harold
Stood on a rock and blithely carolled
While Alice Gay, who is no relation,
Delivered the goddess a long oration
And Frank H. Buck, a Berkeley student
Tried to sing but you know he couldn't
So 'twas all in vain and we realized
That something must be sacrificed
When lo and behold, on a rock all alone
We discovered Alphonse and Gaston
One short and fair, one tall and thin
And without a word we dumped them in.
It pleased Madame Pele, for how she did spout
Then all of a sudden the fire went out
And the sputtering did cease
And we left her smoking her pipe in peace.

Katherine M. Cook, Honolulu, 25 July 1907

On page 355, I omitted a terrible poem, and an entry merely stating time of arrival.

Dear Madam:

Before visiting you at Kilauea I was nervous and could almost see, now I can see my finish & am still nervous.

P.S. There didn't seem to be much doing in H--l this afternoon.

B. Cartwright, 7 Aug 1907

Illustration: Small drawing of Pele and demons in bottom of Halemaumau cooking over a fire. Page 355.

On page 356, I omitted a terrible poem.

"It is the pit of hell," I said.
"Yes," said Cartwright, "It is the pit of hell. Let us go down."
And we went down.

Jack London, 8 Sept 1907

And where Jack goes, there go I; so I followed along.

"Mrs. Jack," *no date*

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

One day isn't much to see Haleakala nor Kilauea yet I saw Kilauea that is the visible part--but what of that beneath--who knows or who can say--not I.

M. White, 15 Sept 1907

About 6:45 p.m. a huge black cloud somewhat resembling the above illustration was noticed from the Volcano House. It resembled a distant thunderstorm as flashes of lightning played through the cloud at intervals.

At 7:45 p.m. The cloud began to disappear, spreading out into a "fan-shape" and growing thinner.

At 8:30 p.m. The cloud had entirely disappeared.

People at the Hawaiian Mahogany Lumber Co's camp saw the eruption. Three huge columns of flame showed through the smoke at intervals when the eruption started.

Sept. 11th. About 4:00 a.m. a very pronounced glow was noticed from the Hawaiian Mahogany Lumber Co's camp on Mauna Loa on the other side of the "Red Hill."

B. Cartwright, 10 Sept 1907

Illustration: Photo titled "Eruption of Mauna Loa Sept 10th 1907," showing smoke cloud. Page 357.

Arrived from Hilo Sept. 12 and leave for Pahala today; have spent a pleasant week, had good weather, except the last two days. Fourth visit to Madame Pele, sorry she was not here. 1887-1898-1906-1907.

Johannes F. Eckardt, 22 Sept 1907

The world goes round like a mighty wheel
But death is a thing we all must feel
If life were a bargain that money could buy
The Jews would all live and the Irish all die.

no signature, 22 Sept 1907

The Halemaumau Road--During the visit of the congressional party at this place, Demosthenes Lycurgus, the Host, urged the necessity of a road into the crater. This started the ball a rolling.

Governer Frear soon after his inauguration, gave orders to have the road surveyed. The Territorial Surveyor W.E. Wall sent a man to do this work. And on Sept. 2nd 1907 the work of surveying the road was begun and was kept up through rain, fog and other difficulties until Oct. 2nd on which date the field work was finished and the survey an accomplished fact, making a road of easy grades, about 7 1/2 miles in length, to be exact, 39,400 lin. ft.

On Sept. 6-7 a party of convicts arrived at the Volcano House from Honolulu, to improve their health and enjoy the climate found here, and incidentally to build the Halemaumau Road.

They were employed clearing the right of way and other work until Sept. 23rd and on that date the first actual construction of the new road began and now the work is going merrily on.

C.H. Smith, 3 Oct 1907

A note at the bottom of the page says;

Road finished July 26, 1910.

On Oct. 2nd I visited the pit called Halemaumau and found things somewhat as sketched above. After waiting two hours for the smoke to clear away I took a couple shots at the gas pipe in the bottom and found the distance to the floor to be 450 feet and the

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

vent 460 feet from the edge of the pit.

C.H. Smith, 3 Oct 1907

Illustration: Cross section of Halemaumau, 2 Oct 1907, by C.H. Smith, including depth, with Devil at bottom of pit. Page 359.

Scenes must be wondrous, indeed, which daily viewed, daily pleasure gives.

Mrs. Harry W. Thomas, San Francisco, Cal., 10 Oct 1907

We leave here happy in the thought that we have seen one of the world's wonders and have the most kind opinion of all and every thing connected with this place and will always recommend every one we meet to come here. Don't forget "The Guide." "He was all right."

Capt. J.R. Dean, 1 Nov 1907

Wonderful.

Mr. & Mrs. Chas. Lily, 3 April 1919

HALEMAUMAU--Kilauea Volcano--The Trip of November 3rd 1907--

The following persons spent the whole morning + in viewing the splendor of natural fireworks, displayed in all her grandeur. +++++ And it's needless to note more. But go and see the home of eternal fires and get an object lesson on the hereafter.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hutton, Wainaka, Hilo, and party, 3 Nov 1907

This is my 4th visit to the Volcano House and hope it won't be the last. Mrs. Hay & Jean are here for the first time. We have all enjoyed the good things to be seen and had. Glad to be here and sorry to go.

Wm. Hay, 20 Oct 1907

Newspaper article: Wells Fargo Men Lost [9 hours wandering in forest], page 363.

We the undersigned do hereby testify to the following that at 2 p.m. November 6th 1907 it was our expressed intention to follow the well-defined path to the crater Kilauea-iki, peer over the edge as far as prudence would permit and then return by the aforementioned path to the Hotel.

With reluctance but in all due humility we admit that having reached the crater, commented with the usual ignorance on the phenomena etc. etc., we thought we would follow the little trail to the left for a different view of the pit. Well, we kept following this trail until we dropped into a bit of fairyland with an enchanted bridge and a wonderful growth of tree ferns. The trail continued on as did we. After crossing several gulches our trail became less defined and suddenly we found ourselves again at the crater's edge, but alas! on the opposite side from where we started. The hour being late we thought of returning and oh! how we sought for the fairyland and the enchanted bridge but the time passed and we still sought. Now were we "up against it" in truth. Turn where we would there was no landmark that spoke intelligibly to us.

We were lost! lost in a deep gulch where the dampness collected on the leaves and rolled off in drops, where the clouds hung low and threatened rain and where, had there been wild animals we would certainly have been devoured. Still we struggled on till peering into the dusk we came to a steam-crack where, we learned later, der Kaiser (a horse) had lost his valuable life. We were all too old to cry so we laughed and then tried to build a fire from wet ferns and wetter branches. We had three matches between us and with the last we created a smudge that, at least, kept our minds engrossed coaxing it. The hours passed. At last near 9 o'clock we heard the calls of a party in search. Oh! those

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Library, National Park Service

sounds that hovered near and then grew distant. Our hearts rose and fell accordingly. At last the approach of someone became a certainty and suddenly, by the light of a lantern he carried, there approached a man with oh! such a heavenly face. Surely there was a halo above his head and a smile such as the angels wear on his face. It was the guide "Alec" and thus were we rescued.

Through the darkness of those fern forests we returned. On and on we went, falling over stumps, stepping into mud puddles because we were too tired to step over, dragging our wet and heavy feet up hill and down dale. Suddenly thro' the stillness of the night rang out a pistol shot and we knew another search party was near.

At last, as tho' by a miracle we found ourselves on the bridge; that enchanted bridge we so longed and prayed to see and there awaiting as tho' heaven-sent were three men provided with a well-filled flask and a plate of sandwiches. The contents of the flask may have made our throats smart but never nectar divine tasted better as it dissolved the lumps that had collected there and the sandwiches might have been ambrosia allaying as they did the anxiety of our stomachs.

Well to make this long confession no longer, we arrived at the Hotel at 3 a.m., tired and wet but filled with gratitude towards the jolly crowd that rescued us, and should these lines ever be perused by Messrs. Lycurgus, Wall, Deys, Charlie or Alec let it be forever understood we are theirs to command.

Helen Wood, Emma Wagner, Owen Williams, Wm. Elliott, 6 Nov 1907

A trip to the Volcano House is not complete without viewing the Ohia forest, which lies beyond the crater of Kilauea iki. However, experience is a good teacher, so take my advice and do not attempt to visit the Ohia forest without a guide. For myself and three others (2 ladies) being carried away with the grandeur of the scenery, were lost easily in the afternoon and it was not until 9 p.m. that we were located by guide Alex Lancaster. For description of our trip and rescue, see preceding page.

Tom Elliott, 10 Nov 1907

President Pinkham, I am still alive. Aloha nui loa.

J.L. Wallach, 13 Nov 1907

A most wonderful trip to the volcano and the hospitality of our most gracious host Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus of the Volcano House makes everyone at peace with the entire world.

Josephine Magner, Oakland, Cal., 14 Nov 1907

I concur in the above, heartily.

J.F. Vaught, St. Louis, Mo., 14 Nov 1907

One of the most interesting trips I have made is the trip to the"Six Craters." Thoroughly enjoyable and I recommend it to all people who are visiting Kalauea.

J.F. Vaughn, St. Louis, Mo., 16 Nov 1907

Had the time of my life making the trip to the "Six Craters," under the supervision of a most experienced guide, and <u>my</u> home has been wherever I hung my hat. <u>Don't fail to take the trip.</u>

Fine ? Yes. Nay, nay, nay, in Greek. Ask the host of this most noted Volcano House. (Written at midnight.)

Josephine Magner, Oakland, California, 16 Nov 1907

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Nothing like a trip to the Volcano House.

When you are sitting all alone
Reflecting on the past
Just cast your memory back
To the most beloved Volcano House.

Arrived at the Volcano House about 11:30 a.m. and was so hungry that I felt like eating everything I came across.

I took a little walk down to Kilauea-iki and as a reward for it, I got well drenched in the rain.

Talk about chilly then, I tell you there is nothing like it.

Well anyhow taking it all in all, the Volcano House is for me.

J.J. Meyer, Waianae, 19 Nov 1907

Mr. Meyer continues his entry, but it becomes quite incoherent slang as he makes an unsuccessful attempt at being clever. I omitted this part, as well as some poor fragments on pages 368 and 369.

The volcano became active again today after a quietness of about 7 months. Miss Hattie Hitchcock was the first one saw the glow from the Volcano House at 9 p.m. and drew everybody's attention to it. The whole of Halemaumau was lit up thus made it look very brilliant from the house.

The following day Mr. A.M. Willson and Chas. Lycurgus made a trip to the pit. They found only a little cone formed on the Volcano House end of the pit, with flames of fire, but no lava flows or fountain. In the evening the fire disappeared again.

D. Lycurgus, 30 Nov 1907

Crater as seen Dec. 7 '07, 1:30 A.M.

W.A. Wall, 7 Dec 1907

Illustration: Small pencil cross section of Halemaumau, 7 Dec 1907, by W.A. Wall, with measurements. Page 368.

Just preparing to take a trip to the volcano. A fine afternoon. *[Lists party.]*

Pat Donahue, Springfield, Ohio, 9 Dec 1907

Just returned from the volcano. She was in action.

W.E. Dashwood, San Francisco, 9 Dec 1907

Arrived at the Volcano House at 11 a.m. Dec. 9/07. Proceeded to have luncheon and then took a short walk to the extinct Kilauea-iki. About 4 o'clock our party, some on foot and some on horses, started for Halemaumau. We scorched our postal cards over cracks in the lava, tied our horses up in the corral and finished our journey on foot. Arrived at the shack we found Mme. Pele's wrath had been aroused by the advent of so many from the "Land of flowers" and she was putting forth her best efforts to send up to us a warm and fervent greeting--"Faciles Decensus Amerni" thought I and thereupon made one of the good resolutions with which Hades is paved. Our guide took us over to the other side where we stood on a little ledge and looked down into the boiling seething cauldron. One and all we were entranced and hated to leave the awe-inspiring spectacle. We promised ourselves another trip tonight of which more anon.

Mrs. Michael A. Fisher, San Francisco, 9 Dec 1907

On page 370, I omitted some poor fragments.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Just leaving Tuesday Dec 11, after three days of the best of times. Crater the most beautiful of sights. Will be back in the summer.

Leland S. Conness, "Advertiser," Honolulu, *no date*

A sight that I won't forget if I travel the world over.

H.L. Baggerly, 11 Dec 1907

Had a very pleasant trip, quite a change in climate from Hilo. The trip in the woods to the new logging camp is a wonderful sight to see. The volcano is one of the greatest sights you ever saw.

T.J. Heeney, San Francisco, Cala., 11 Dec 1907

I visited the crater of Halemaumau Dec. 12th & 14th and found it quite active.

Helen G. Henshall, 16 Dec 1907

The volcano is great. Madam Pele was very kind, and gave us a hearty welcome.

W. Burrows Henshall, 16 Dec 1907

The crater has kept up a mild activity during the past week. Like Halemaumau within the great circle of Kilauea, there is a small pit, or crater, within the confines of Halemaumau and it is this smaller pit that is now active. Molten lava is constantly surging and splashing with noises which echo amid Halemaumau's walls much like the surf splashing on ocean shores. Two days ago a heavy landslide from the Puna edge of the crater took place, covering a large portion of the bottom of Halemaumau.

George T. Henshall, 18 Dec 1907

Christmas day, warm and beautiful, we arrived and after a good dinner and a night's rest we visited the crater. It was more or less active, and we felt repaid for the visit.

W.H. Redway, Caldwell, Idaho, 25 Dec 1907

Visited the crater naturally & consequently I'll be good after what I have seen. But I'll have friends above as well as in ---- well below.

Keoni Kaleki, 5 Jan 1908

One of the grandest sights on earth. If one has ever erred. It should be a warning to them to change their ways. And be good.

J. M. Withers, 5 Jan 1908

I've traveled this wide world many thousand miles or more.
And never have seen such a lovely place as the volcano.
And Volcano House before.

Mrs. J.M. Withers, 5 Jan 1908

We visited Madam Pele last night and witnessed a grand display of her powers. We too have decided to be "good" from this time forth. The return walk from the pit on a dark night is indeed one that will develop one's physical powers. We appreciated the kindness shown by all at the hotel.

A. Jones, Mesa City, Arizona, 9 Jan 1908

Visited the volcano late this afternoon and wondered. The crowd I was with all agreed we had our money's worth.

George Williams, Hot Springs, Ark., 9 Jan 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Walked from Volcano House to crater this afternoon and felt fully repaid for my trip from Honolulu.

J.A. Kirby, Salt Lake City, Utah, 9 Jan 1908

We have travelled 18000 miles from the Orange River Colony, South Africa, but have been amply repaid for our trouble by the wonderful sight of Kilauea.

Maud Debell, Jagersfontein, South Africa, 13 Jan 1908

A very satisfactory visit to the crater, the most wonderful place seen in many thousands of miles of travel. The tree ferns are beautiful and a trip to the tree moulds and the koa forest and mahogany mill added to the pleasure of the trip. The Volcano House is conducted in a manner very satisfactory to our party.

Mr. and Mrs. A.C. Baumgartner, San Francisco, 18 Jan 1908

The lava flows, hardened into grotesque & horrible forms and anon into graceful dreams of beauty or into the fluted Corinthian columns of never-to-be-seen passed architecture--the bed itself a dark Plutonian shore: both my wit and imagination fail me to do justice to what I have seen this day. Had the lava been flowing, the impression might have been different, but could not have been more overwhelming.

Shall never forget Mr. Lycurgus. He is "Mine Host" born, not made. Would we could abide a month in his delightful inn.

How ineffectual our strength pitted against that of the almighty!

David Moore, Resident Bishop, Portland, Ore., 23 Jan 1908

The visit to the crater is well worth taking by any one who can make the trip.

D.E. Meyers, *no date*

"Why are these eggs so hard" I asked the blushing waiter
"Really, sir, it's not my fault, they fell into the crater."

William Wickham, *no date*

The above illustration drawn by Miss Florence Gunney of Honolulu, represents the crater and its action during the past few days. The occasional explosions of the active cone would discharge a volley of semi liquid lava in a thousand fragments from a pound to several hundred pounds in weight, some of them reaching a height of from 75 to a hundred feet, and vividly illuminating the crater walls.

The Volcano House is rather an inn than a hotel, and is conducted with a freedom from the stiffness and the haughty distance which is so often observed between the management and the guests in "hotels;" this creates a pleasant cordiality which approximates that of the informal and hospitable relations that exist between the family of a private house and their guests.

Sanford B. Dole, 10 Feb 1908

Illustration: Shaded pencil sketch of Halemaumau, by Florence Gunney, including lava spouting from cone shown in red ink, Feb 1908. Page 377.

It would take the pen of a ready writer to describe the joys and delights of our "one day at the volcano."

Suffice it to say that after a most lovely sea trip over cerulean seas and under sunny skies--after a short delightful stop over at Hilo--after a long pull up to the Volcano House by train and stage we were rewarded to the full by an interview with the fair Goddess.

Under gorgeous sun and silvery moon we took our trip, and then journeyed back

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

reluctantly and with a heart-felt wish to come again.

Dorothy Simpson, Honolulu, 14 Feb 1908

Think of all the good ink wasted, in describing this place. Of course it's a grand sight. But then, it looks too much like the orthodox Hell to be comfortable.

Wm. Dietz, Seattle, 23 Feb 1908

After a three weeks' stay at the Volcano House, we are saying goodbye with deepest regret. Every day has been full of pleasure, and every one has been most kind to us--even Madam Pele has stirred herself to unusual activity and the pit that was 425 feet deep when we arrived has filled up until it is now by actual measurements, only 302 feet. We shall never forget the wonderful sight that we saw last Sunday when we spent the entire day at the crater--nor how good the pie that Charlie sent to us tasted! We only wish we could stay three weeks longer.

Christiana M. Wall, 25 Feb 1908

We have had a fine time, and we don't want to go home one bit.

Elisabeth Wall, *no date*

Arrived at the Volcano House the 25th by way of Kau. Mr. Cecil Brown, Miss Irene Dickson & self went down to the pit the next day, had a grand show of Madam Pele. Will never forget the grand display--being my first visit--and worth the trouble of travelling all that distance. Having the time of my life! We leave this p.m. for Hilo. This being the last day of the month, hope it will not be our or my last visit here. A beautiful spot it is. Aloha to Pele.

Carrie Sharratt, 29 Feb 1908

I am again greatly impressed by the grandeur of the crater of Kilauea on this my second visit. It is certainly one of the wonders of the world which no one should miss an opportunity to see. My first visit to the crater was on March 18, 1892 when the lake of fire Halemaumau was one great boiling seething cauldron, to fully describe which my vocabulary fails.

While it is a disappointment not to see the crater as active as then, yet I feel amply repaid for the visit, and fully share the enthusiasm of the other members of our party, my wife, and daughter Adeline, and Miss Jessie Orton.

Edwin L. Lobdell, 29 Feb 1908

With many thanks to Dem. Lycurgus our genial host.

I think the traveling public will be convinced that my statement is right when I say that nowhere in the world, can one sit and watch a natural wonder as long, and with so much interest, as the crater of Kilauea.

At night as we looked below us three hundred feet at the cone, sending up molten lava to a height of fifty & sixty feet, it reminded me very much of the Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming.

After watching the lava flows for some two hours most of the party left, the few of us who remained were more than repaid, for at eight p.m. we saw the large space below us which had hitherto been black and cold suddenly melt up and form a lake something in the neighborhood of five acres, which boiled and played about in the most fantastic shapes. This sight I shall never forget, as it has been one of the most interesting, which I have ever witnessed.

J.M. Fowler, Jr., Lafayette, Indiana, 29 Feb 1908

On page 381, there is an entry in a foreign language.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

About four hours were spent today by Mrs. Baker and myself in making photographs of the lava formations and of the crater of Halemaumau. We found these things intensely interesting, and had ideal conditions for making good photographs. We trust the negatives we made will prove to be good when developed. The lava beds make good subjects for pictures especially the sulphur beds and lighter forms of lava, with steam issuing from the cracks. From a technical point of view the crater is a very difficult thing to photograph. The crater's walls are perpendicular and the lake of fire so far below that it taxes to the utmost the range of a wide angle lens to give any idea of the place. Then the pit is almost continually filled with blue smoke which tends to make the picture hazy and indistinct. The volcanic formations, the lava beds and the crater were a constant source of wonder to us.

Mr. and Mrs. R.J. Baker, Eureka, Calif., 29 Feb 1908

On page 382, I omitted some poor fragments.

Paid a visit to Pele on each of these dates and found a different sight every time, well worth the time and trouble of the trip. Enjoyed my stay of four days immensely.

F.E. Redfield, San Francisco, Calif., 27-28 Feb and 1 March 1908

Some describe this in prose
Some in rhyme
But to me is left a single word
As I am pressed for time
"It is a d--- fine place."

H.C. Haner, New Orleans, La., 2 March 1908

We reached the volcano yesterday in an Orient buckboard from Kapapala after a run of five hours through a rain storm and over very heavy roads. Today we visited the six craters described on p. 234. *[News article.]* This is a trip which well repays the effort. There was considerable steam in Makaopuhi. We then went to the Koa Lumber Camp and at 3:30 left to visit the crater. The sketch of p. 377 *[Feb 1908]* shows the exact condition today, but no lava was ejected from the cone, only a few sparks occasionally. The floor we estimate to be 350 feet below the observation house.

G.C. Cooke, A. Gartley, 11 March 1908

I have heard all my life, the preaching that Hell fire and brimstone would be the place for the wicked and sinner. If this volcano is a representative of that place I will change my ways of living.

Frank Rekorn, Fresno, California, 12 March 1908

The darkness that surrounds us was symbolic of life and the purpose of that blamed hole is a mystery.

L.W. Wolcott, San Francisco, 12 March 1908

If anybody has ridden from the corrals to the Volcano House in less than twenty two minutes write me and I will send you a part of the kitchen.

L.K. Smith, Honolulu, 17 March 1908

We have spent a most pleasant week here. The Volcano is more impressive, even when inactive, than any of the thermal phenomena of New Zealand, & when, on our last visit to the "Pit" we found the crater active, throwing out the molten lava to the height of some 50-60 ft. we were well repaid for our trip to Hawaii.

J. Jose, 12 March 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

After reading the March 17 entry it occurred to me that if any one has ridden the distance in less than 15 minutes he should get the prize at the office.

Jno. A. Bennet, 19 March 1908

Out among the mango tree's
Watching the oceans spray's
Out among the mango tree's
Listening to the hum of the bees
Happy in Hawaii's Heaven.

Softly goes the morning
Softly goes the noon
Out among the mango tree's
Passing all but to soon
As we are in Hawaii's Heaven.

Out among the lava beds
Tossed like an ocean storm
Out among the lava beds
Watching the hot steam blow
Coming out of Pele's caverns.

Out among the craters cone's
Gazing at Pele's wonders
While sitting on the craters summit
By the star light watching
Pele's grand display.

It is like sitting in the front row of heaven watching Hell boil over. No grander sight have we ever seen, never a finer display. And well worth the thousands of miles we have come to see this volcano in play.

All Hawaii is one grand panorama of which none can give a fair description. The favors shown by our host and the guides, we will commend to all, and sing their glory.

C.A. Hoffman, 20 March 1908

About 11 p.m. March 20 the cone broke open at the top, after being nearly closed by previous small eruptions. Immense quantities of lava began to flow down the side toward the shelter hut. Cracks kept increasing in number and brightness and within a short time there was a river of fire which, dashing down the side of the cone, flowed in a rapid stream to the right, breaking up the crust and carrying onward large pieces. This river ran at considerable speed almost half the circumference of the crater, stopping and being apparently dammed up on the side opposite to the cone. Two other streams flowed from the cone in the opposite direction as shown in the illustration. At one time nearly opposite to the cone there was a brilliant display as a large area of the crust sank with great rapidity beneath the advancing waves of the fiery stream. Rumblings and detonations were frequent and on four or five occasions molten lava was hurled from the depths of the cone to a height of 100 to 150 feet, or half the height of the walls of the crater. There was no dullness in any of the cracks of the crust; all were very bright and at times some seemed at white heat. The most beautiful feature of the entire display was the cascade of fire issuing from the cone and falling at an angle of say 45 degrees to the level of the river below. This cascade was ever changing, showing new forms and new outlines as it burst with tremendous force from the top and surged and raced and roared, tearing away sections of its black walls and hurling them into the fiery torrent below. Its fall must have been twenty feet, perhaps much more, and no wild mountain torrent

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

could show such terrific energy as behind this liquid rock was a pressure of gas that waved the half cooled and viscid lava as a storm does the foliage of a forest. The banks of the cascade put on new forms every moment. There on the right one saw a black overhanging cliff. In an instant it was lost to view in the fiery swirl. Again it appeared but red hot; from its sides streamed the cooling lava, forming stalactites that waved fantastically in the hurricane of gaseous vapor. Below an arch formed, beneath which a miniature Niagara raced to the rocks at the river's turn. Then this natural bridge fell crumbling into the stream and was hurled in a thousand fragments into the depths. A sharp explosion would come and up, up, up would rise a mass of fire, straight into one's face. You felt the heat of the approaching fountain of fire and drew back from the rim. But its force was spent half way up the 300 feet to the rim and as it spread out, fell back, burst into millions of glowing stars, dotting the floor below like a tropic sky on a cloudless night. Your imagination swept you from this realm of mortals and placed you side by side with the Creator as he builded the heavens and the stars. Worlds were in the making and transported back through eons of time you saw it all just as it occurred. But the night breeze from Mauna Loa's crest swept down upon you and brought you back to this vale of tears. The crater's heat glowed in your cheeks but the fires of hunger glowed also in your stomach. Warm your hands and feet by pushing them over the rim but how to warm the marrow of your bones was another question. We left at 2 a.m. and the Witches Cauldron still bubbled and boiled, encroaching unceasingly on the remnant of black crust that was being gnawed away by Madam Pele's white hot teeth and thousand twisting tongues.

And may the peace of God which passeth all human understanding be and abide with her forevermore. Amen.

And in testimony hereof each of us in the presence of the others have herewith subscribed ourselves to the above said description and hereby declare that there is more truth in it than in many of the previous descriptions--in fact we believe that we are the most truthful men that are now at this hotel, or-or-or-yes-or have ever been.

C.N. Towle, Mapimi, Mexico, 21 March 1908

Illustration: Map view drawing titled "Appearance of Halemaumau March 21st 1908 at 2 a.m," by C.N. Towle, with molten lava shown in red ink. Page 386.

The following is translated by Dorothy Barrere from Hawaiian.

Haalele i ka Volcano House ika hora eha o ka ahiahi. Hiki i ka lua i ka hora 5. I ke ike ahi akawahine, ame kana mau hana kupanaha. Ua like me ke waikahe, e holo ana apuni ka lua, e halulu ana e like meke poi ana aka nalu, ao ke ahi nohoi e hoolei ana no 10 kapuai ke kiekie, a hu mai nohoi kekahi ua like me na wai lele. Nui ka mahalo ia Pele ua ike maka, nolaila e hele e ike i ka moiwahine o ka luapeale aole hoi e lohe pepeiao. Meka oiaio.

Left the Volcano House at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Arrived at the pit at a5. Saw the eruption of the Woman, and her many wondrous works. *[The lava]* was like flowing water, and ran about the crater; it shook like the breaking of waves, and the fire went up 10 feet in height and some gushed forth like a waterfall. Great is the admiration for Pele when seen, so go and see the Queen of the Luapele, don't just hear about it. SIncerely.

Mrs. Henry Cockett, 27 March 1908

Spent nine days at the Volcano House being detained on the Island of Hawaii and enjoyed each succeeding day better than its predecessors, gained seven pounds in weight and had a jolly good rest. Visited the crater several times. 17th March walked to the crater alone in the morning and spent several hours there, during which time I walked around it. The lava on the far side is decomposing rapidly and breaks off and up when trodden on and gives one the impression and especially when alone as being unsafe. The

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

pit, I was told, is 302 feet deep and 1800 ft across and in the lower northwest corner a cone was spouting at intervals and making a loud rumbling noise. Walking slowly it took three quarters of an hour to walk around the crater and one hour and seven minutes from the edge to the Volcano House. 19th went down with a party and reached the pit about 5:00 p.m. The cone was very active and soon after arriving we saw a fine sight as a lake covering about one fifth of the floor area formed. The cone blew off its top and ran and threw out lava at a very rapid rate. To describe it is impossible. Walked back to the hotel reaching there about 11:00 p.m. 20th. Again went down, having had an early dinner, walked with Demosthenes arriving just as darkness set in. We had not been there ten minutes when the cone blew its head off and for five hours we saw a sight that cannot be surpassed. Three separate streams were flowing from the cone and running around the bottom as three rivers would run. 21st. The sight was even finer than the previous night as at the foot a large flow was running like a spring and bubbling up as one sees a spring bubble. The cone again blew its head off and ran in two large flows. 24th. Visited the six craters, a sight well worth seeing especially the last, "Eye of the Eel" which is 1500 ft. deep. Left on 25th. Third visit, previous ones August 1904, November 1905.

J.W. Waldron, Honolulu, 25 March 1908

Pleased, pleased, highly pleased. The party leaving this morning have not perhaps seen "the best ever" but we have seen three wonderful exhibitions. Our first visit was at night March 25th, the cone was active and there were several large flows. Our second visit was in the afternoon of March 26th. We were greatly pleased with effect in daytime, the basin of the crater appearing much larger than at night. This evening we had a splendid show of fireworks from the cone which spouted lava in glorious spray high and wide while the floor of the lake presented the appearance of fiery lacery.

J.R. McLaughlin, Seattle, Wa., 27 March 1908

Visited the crater last eve and was awed by her sublimity--it is one of the Creator's wonders.

Josephine B. Freeman, 30 March 1908

When I looked in her fiery furnace I realized the power of the Creator.

Mabel Vaughan Freeman, 30 March 1908

Of all grand sights that I have been fortunate enough to be an eye-witness, nothing has so much impressed me as the crater as it appeared in all its wondrous glory the night of March 22nd. To stand at the edge of this gigantic cauldron and watch the rushing, roaring, seething mass of molten lava as it was hurled in all its fury from the cone, reminded me more of the Rapids at Niagara as they tore along, bounding over boulders, than anything else I can think of. I had heard many descriptions of the crater in activity but without being an eye-witness, I hardly see how it is possible for any one to get a true idea of its grandeur. Unfortunately the crater is erratic, so that it is not possible for all who come to see what I consider the chance of a life-time & having had the experience, having taken the delightful interesting trip to the seven craters and having added six or seven pounds to the weight of each of my four children for whose benefit this trip was made, I go home after four weeks singing nothing but praise for the Volcano House & its surroundings.

Molly Alatau Wilder, 2 April 1908

I was very glad to have been able to see the crater when it was active.

Helen Kinau Wilder, 2 April 1908

Have just returned from the crater, where we bid farewell to Madam Pele and her house of fire. Tomorrow morning we leave for Honolulu, after a three days stay at

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

the Volcano House where we had the most pleasant, profitable and in some ways the most wonderful time in our lives. A thousand times repaid, and simply impossible to describe what we have seen, and experienced while viewing the world's greatest wonder. Our hope and desire of years has been fulfilled.

A.O. Hushan, 11 April 1908

Guided by Mr. Lycurgus and accompanied by two ladies, I visited the crater, starting about 4:30 p.m. The scene was very different to that presented on my previous visit (Dec. 1905). At that time the lava was about 600 feet below the brink and scarcely alive, fire being sometimes visible through the thick smoke, but never to any extent. Today, the lava has risen to probably less than 150 ft. from the top and is in constant motion throughout most of the mass. A "cone," which I hesitatingly estimate at 50 feet long by 30 ft. high, is situated to the northeast, comparatively near the edge of the pit. (The crater appears much as in the sketch on p. 377 except that now the cone is scarcely cone-shaped, and is apparently broader than its height.) There are three orifices, one at the summit mostly blowing off gas, two lateral which at very brief intervals send out showers of fiery spray & a stream of red hot lava, while at the same time a basal pool of fire violently surges. The sound of the explosions is like musketry. The whole floor of the pit (Halema'uma'u) is traversed by lines & streams of red hot lava, narrowing, widening, sometimes quiescent, more often in violent agitation. After dark, the action--even allowing for the increased brightness due to nightfall--became gradually more powerful, the explosions becoming more frequent, the lines & streams on the floor wider & longer. From the amount of lava outpoured, the pit must inevitably become filled up in a few months, unless the contents fall through.

I have visited Vesuvius in eruption. There the conditions are entirely different. Instead of a sheer-walled pit, as in Halema'uma'u, there is a huge cone, of which the inside walls shelve inwards & are covered with deposits of sulphur etc.

The spectacle this evening was extraordinarily fine, & the people who could visit Kilauea, & do not, are very foolish. The Volcano House is also improved even since my last visit, especially in the table, & in toilet facilities.

G.W. Kirkaldy, Honolulu, 18 April 1908

Newspaper article: Marshall P. Wilder and His Visit to Honolulu: *Sunday Advertiser*, 12 April 1908, page 392.

As one of the above mentioned "two ladies" I wish to endorse every word of Mr. Kirkaldy's description. The scene at the "hole" in the crater was both fine and awful--in the true sense of that word. This visit will be one of the memories of my life. We have found the hotel most comfortable, every arrangement well carried out. It is interesting to find here the common bracken & other British ferns, also the "buckhorn moss" as we call it in England.

Annie E. Horton, Southampton, England, 21 April 1908

The above remarks express so exactly what I feel that there is nothing more to add.

The other of the "two ladies."

A. Dorothea Horton, 21 March 1908

The grandest sight I ever saw.

Geo. S. Wells, 22 April 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park, National Park Service

No tongue, no pen can describe the sight of Halemaumau at 3:30 p.m. The whole of the crater was one mass of fire.

Rev. A.H. Borghouts, ordinarily called Father Louis, Hilo, 22 April 1908

O restless, seething, mystic fire!
You turn our thoughts to Power higher
Than feeble intellects can span.
Why world, why sea, why universe so vast?
Why pygmy man--a few short years to last?
Why? Answer ye who can.

Mrs. H. Haperman, Neb., 24 April 1908

The finest sight I ever witnessed. Top of the cone blew off last night & display was wonderful.

E.S. Aldrich, Moscow, Idaho, 24 April 1908

On page 394, there is an entry in Hawaiian.

Newspaper articles:
Volcano Aroused: *Hawaiian Star*, 25 April, page 395.
Father Aloysius Visits Madame Pele, page 395.
What He Saw at Kilauea: *Hawaiian Star,* 8 May 1908, page 395.
Kilauea's Fire Grows More Brilliant, page 395.
Madame Pele Is Industrious, 28 April, page 396.
Volcano Trip is Described by Happy Tourist, page 396.
Solid Comfort Assured; Improvements at Volcano House are Nearing Completion, 28 April 1908, page 396.
Continued Eruptions in the Pit, *Hilo Tribune*, 28 April, page 396.

A Los Angeles tourist remarks after a six days visit.

Nero, the celebrated violinist, may be fiddling in Hades. Dante, the poet, may be revising a new edition of the Inferno. Robert G. Ingersoll, may be solving the problem of future punishment. The volcano Kilauea may be the greatest pyrotechnical display in existence. But to me, after seeing the beauties and grandeur of the scenery in the mountains and natural parks of Colorado and New Mexico, the awful and commanding features of the Grand Canon of the Colorado, the beautiful and only Yosemite valley, the rugged wilderness of "The Frozen River Country," the majestic falls of Niagara, the picturesque scenes and many places of interest seen during the inland or island trip to Alaska, the weird and awe-inspiring view of the volcano Kilauea in action at night, with all the appropriate and correct scenery and paraphernalia that goes with the most wonderful theatrical exhibition ever given--was only equalled the following day by the most terrible and violent upheaval of molten lava, the belching forth of chinks and boulders of FIRE. The powerful lashing to and fro, up and down waves of red hot lava, as if in a storm at sea. This experience never to be forgotten. Beautiful in all its many colorings--magnificent in its varied and tremendous fury and action, awful to contemplate in its power for destruction if unhampered and free. As I gaze above at the sky illuminated to the brilliancy of a second Heaven, from the fierceness of this awful overwhelming heat, I hear the man with the red hair enviously remark, "until now I was --- --- but what's the use, what's the use," "Why should the spirit of mortal be proud."

Gentle friend, after reaching the skies on hot lava beds of ease and have a jealous red headed man "Butt in" and make use of such --- oh, what's the use, what's the use.

O.J. Barker, Los Angles, 10 May 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

On page 398, there is an entry in Hawaiian.

While bidding "goodbye" to Madam Pele and our very kind and hospitable hosts Messr. Lycurgus and thier staff of the Volcano House we wish to express our delight and satisfaction at all we have seen, and our gratitude for all that has been done for our comfort and pleasure. "Kilauea" is grand and wonderful beyond description and we were fascinated with its mighty sea of fire. No one should miss a sight of it--and this beautiful place. It will be our pleasure to sound its praises and appoint ourselves a promotion committee for "Kilauea" the greatest volcano in the world.

Josephine King, 23 May 1908

We have been here three days and enjoyed every minute of the time. Have ridden to the Burning Pit of Halemaumau at night--and walked there by daylight. Walked to the tree molds, koa forest, and saw mill, and to Kilauea Iki.

Mrs. T.J. King, 23 May 1908

I estimate the pit to be 200 feet in depth, and the lake at 800 feet long by 400 feet wide in the form of a figure 8, with an island in the middle of the large end thus. *[Here he has drawn a small map.]*

The entire surface of the lake is molten, a bank around the lake is frequently broken through, flows running out onto the floor of the pit. There is constant activity in the bay of the island; a continuous rise of lava at the point marked x, like a gigantic spring, the lava flowing thence in all directions, with an apparent suction toward the bay of the island after each explosion of gas at that point. There is more activity than at any time since the breakdown of March 11, 1894.

L.A. Thurston, 24 May 1908

Illustration: Small sketch of Halemaumau, 24 May 1908, by L.A. Thurston, shows lake, island, width, length. Page 399.

To describe the Wonder of Wonders is unnecessary and to say anything original is impossible--all I can do is sit and look, and think--"When I consider the Heavens, the Sun, the Moon & the Stars." Our trip was a most successful and pleasant one. The trail is very good. Only fell down once, on the way home. The weather was perfect and now we go back to Hilo with a feeling of satisfaction and happy to know we have seen the "Glorious Madam" so full of activity, and we are very thankful that we have had this opportunity, which may not come again in a life time.

The description given of the crater by three-year-old Thomas J. Pitts was "The fire splashed all the time."

Ella Pitts, Ash Fork, Ariz., 24 May 1908

Kilauea--surely the eighth wonder of the world! As I gazed upon the wonderful sea of fire, the wonder grew. Words cannot describe what the eyes behold as one looks into the burning pit with all its glory. I never expect to witness a more glorious sight.

Josephine E. Priest, Fowler, California, 24 May 1908

Newspaper articles:
Volcano in Fine Form: *Hilo Tribune*, 26 May 1908, page 400.
A Gigantic Spectacle, 27 May 1908, page 400.
Angus and Wise See It, 4 June 1908, page 401.

It is simply impossible to exaggerate in words the grandeur of the volcano of Kilauea to people who have never seen it, especially in its present state of activity.

D.G. May, 4 June 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

Being fairly familiar with mountain scenery in France, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, and Japan, I have no hesitation in saying that a visit to the volcano at Kilauea is an absolutely unique experience. The scene is one that it is impossible to do justice to, but if one can imagine a vast omelette of molten lava seething in a cauldron 1800 feet wide and 150 feet deep, some idea of the spectacle may be gathered.

The round trip tickets issued in Honolulu by the Inter Island S.S. Company enable the tourist to visit the wonder of nature with the minimum of difficulty and at the Volcano House Hotel he will find excellent accommodations and every facility for making excursions.

Ralph G.E. Forster, 4 June 1908

The pit tonight is as a surging sea breaking on a rockbound coast in winter, with red molten lava taking the place of water.

The waves break upon the shore with a sounding crash, throwing a molten spray high in the air and recede to meet others shoreward bound. Between the horns of a crescent shaped island a maelstrom boils and bubbles, the surface now cooling and hardening, then breaking up into immense blocks which are whirled here and there with all the appearances of cakes of ice breaking loose into a whirling current.

There keeps up a continuous roar as of breakers on the rocks. Here and there a fountain breaks forth, throwing a golden stream many feet into the air.

Its awful grandeur has left an impression upon me which Death alone can remove. Concluding I will add that I am glad that I am not one of that great traveling public who have traveled so much and seen so much that they imagine there's nothing more in this old Earth that will give them a thrill. I can only offer sympathy to another guest here tonight, Hilo-bound from Kau, a New Yorker, who now sleeps within a stone's throw of Halemaumau, yet who intends resuming his journey tomorrow without having seen it. This man has lived too long, has seen too much, the world has aught to offer for his knowledge or amusement.

"This earth's a mystery, within, without
Of it we know but little, but don't worry,
Laugh, be merry, forget all sorrow,
Cares of today may be joys tomorrow
The roses grow among the thorns, you know
And happiness is found the wide world round
In cottages as well as palaces."

signature illegible, Honolulu, Hawaii, 11 June 1908

Madam Pele has reappeared in her traditional glory. Come and see, for all what has been said about Kilauea is true. Have seen Kilauea many a time, but tonight and today's exhibition has surpassed anything I have seen.

B.M. Newell, 11 June 1908

I have now spent a week at this beautiful place and visited the crater five times, each time with increasing interest. To describe Halemaumau in its present state of great activity is beyond my ken, nor can I express, ever so feebly, the impression left on my mind by the wondrous scene.

Callous indeed must be the heart not deeply moved by the stupendous display of nature's forces, here at her very Workshop. It is certainly a privilege to have witnessed it and the recollection of this grand spectacle will ever abide with me. What a pity that so very few people and Island people in particular avail themselves of the opportunity to see this the grandest outbreak of the volcano since 1894--especially as the crater can be reached with very little discomfort.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

I cannot leave without expressing my thanks for the kind treatment at the hands of the genial host of the Volcano House and its obliging staff, who make one feel quite at home. Aloha nui.

J. Keppeler, Pearl City, Oahu, 17 June 1908

On page 404, there is an entry in a foreign language.

Wonderful beyond belief.

Chas. J. Biart, Honolulu, 17 June 1908

Illustrations: Two sketches, both map views, by Chas. J. Biart: 1. Halemaumau June 16 1908 8 p.m.; entire pit colored in black ink with red lines for cracks to resemble night appearance. 2. Halemaumau 17 June 1908 9 a.m., pencil drawing, with smoke, and arrows to indicate direction of cakes of crust carried by current. Page 405.

The depth of the pit is about the same as on May 24 last, but the size of the lake has increased about 50%. The above diagram by C.J. Biart fairly represents the size and shape of the lake, the black representing the entire surface of the floor of the pit.

L.A. Thurston, 21 June 1908

We have been here since the 19th and have been favored with most beautiful weather. The evening of the 19th was spent in the crater. The pit is about 200 feet deep but the activity is great and quite different from my last visit when the lake was above the level of the crater. The walk to the koa forest was delightful. Everything has been most satisfactory both in the House and out of doors. Secy. Garfield and party arrived last night and a large party of excursionists from Honolulu, making about 140 people to be cared for and it was well done.

Elizabeth Van Cleve Hall, 21 June 1908

The lake of fire is much larger than when last seen.

Edward W. Thwing, 20 June 1908

We walked from the pit to the hotel, stopped en route to burn twelve post cards and arrived at the hotel in forty minutes from leaving pit.

H.K.L. Castle, *no date*

The goddess of fire awoke from her sleep
And sent forth the lava from out of the deep,
With groanings and moanings and bellowings loud
And sulphurous fumes that formed in a cloud
That hung like a pall above the huge crater
And turned to blood-red a few moments later
When the sun went down behind Mauna Loa
And starlight lit up the black lava floor.

Henry Judd, Honolulu, 23 June 1908

In spellbound admiration on the crater's edge he stood,
A happy traveler from New York, the Rev. Judd.
He watched the fiery dashing molten billows break,
That on the blackened shore a golden surf did make.
The heat, the roar, the sulphur seemed so near,
Then in surging fire the face of Pele did appear.
The scene was awful and sublime, most grand!

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

So there the night the wonder watchers stand,
And view the mighty face of nature's hidden power
Send forth new golden tossing lava, every hour.
At last they leave the fiery pit, and homeward go,
But now again to come and see this golden lava flow.

Made a third trip to the lake of fire for this month. It is increasing in size, now some 20 acres of molten fire. The pit of Halemaumau is slowly but steadily filling up.

Edward W. Thwing, 23 June 1908

There once were two poets gay
Who rhymed by night and by day
Till we jud(d)ged the best th(w)ing
To do, was to swing
Both into the lake of Pele.

C.C., 23 June 1908

We saw it, and it looked like h--- and then some more.

C.W. Shearman, Holyoke, Mass., 24 June 1908

The crater is surely active. One always wants a little more of the "crater."

signature illegible and no date

No pen can describe the sight I saw last night. Grandest sight possible.

Mrs. Wm. Giberson, 25 June 1908

No use trying. Words are empty.

W.H. Bliss, 25 June 1908

Newspaper article: Reservation of Kilauea [discusses making it a park]: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 23 June 1908, page 408.

Reader, do you think there is nothing to do at Kilauea? You are mistaken. Besides visiting the lake of fire, Halemaumau, there are charming & interesting walks. To Kilauea-iki, of course; to the tree moulds--two miles along the Kau road, to the fern forest; to the Koa mill; the sulphur banks, up back of the house; and then further off to the pit craters--wonderful pits! down on the Puna road. Plenty to do for a month! Go over to Keana-ka-koi, see the lava up in the trees--on the way, tossed up there in 1877.

How about a turkey hunt? In 1886, Mr. Pogue invited the writer to his place 8 or 9 miles down the Keauhou road for a turkey hunt. My curiosity was aroused because Mr. P. was tying small curtain rings to long strings. By and by under the ghostly light of a half moon we started, five of us filed silently through the forest, till a mile away our leader motioned for us to alight. We tied our horses and crept toward a detached group of trees, and there against the pale faced moon in the branches we saw a lot of birds perched. In spite of our quiet motions, their heads were peering curiously about. One of the men build a fire under the tree. "Now sing!' said Pogue. "Sing!? Why?" "Oh turkeys love music! Give them a Sunday School song, they like that!" said he. so I led off with, "Shall we gather at the river?" The birds were evidently pleased, and listened entranced, as our voices swelled. But in the joy of listening like the music loving Bostonian at a symphony concert, they failed to notice that our faithful guide had carefully hung (with a long bamboo) a looped string (those curtain rings) over the necks of each. "Now pull!"

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

shouted the guide! We "pulled" & down fluttered & thrashed seven fine birds! Two escaped--five were taken safely home and furnished several fine meals.

Now reader wasn't that worth while?

W.R.C., 6 Aug 1908

Newpaper article: Garfield Sees Hawaii's Wonders: *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, 23 June 1908, pages 410-411.

We are leaving here with a feeling of great satisfaction and regret both as to the wonders we have seen and the hosptality of this house.

Mrs. W.G. Press, Chicago, 26 June 1908

I'm awfully glad I came.

Belle Elizabeth Press, Chicago, Ills., *no date*

Only wish that we might remain longer. Everything has been fine, and the volcano a sight never to be forgotten. With regret we leave the Volcano House and its efficient manager.

Gertrude E. Constant, Los Angeles, 26 June 1908

A magnificent island surrounded by the greatest ocean; the immense volcanic mountains, and lava flows of past ages; most beautiful vegetation, all lead to eager expectations of more wonderful sights, that are fully realized at the marvelous sight of active "Kilauea." Our party was well taken care of by the most genial of hosts and his attendants.

Henry Engels, 26 June 1908

This is my 3rd visit to this place and most likely my last one, so am taking a more than passing interest. I trust some of my dear ones visiting this awe inspiring manifestation of nature may be pleased to see my signature.

Theresa M. Louison, 28 June 1908

Best yet by golly.
From the latest Philippic by mine host.
Hereafter and now.
Better than last night.

Nellie A. Jacobs, 27-28 June 1908

Third visit. 1902--Pit 825 feet deep, slight activity in western end. 1904--Quiescent. Present depth of pit, 250 feet; twenty acres of molten lava; activity intense; impossible to describe.

A.M. Merrill, 27 June 1908

Halemaumau: a caged monster of fire. Some modern Dante should visit it and try to depict its wonders and terrors. Fact is stranger than fiction and if Dante's fertile imagination was able to evolve an Inferno, what a world-inspiring, never-dying book might be produced by a modern Dante should he be able to view by night the pit of Halemaumau. None but an inspired genius could even begin to fitly describe and portray its wonders.

J.L. Hopwood, 27-30 June 1908

One hundred and twenty visitors, representing the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, spent the day at the Volcano House and crater. They found the hotel a comfortable and restful place, the proprietor all attention and care for their comfort,

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

and old Kilauea is a blaze of glory fascinating them by her magnificent display of color and movement, and the bright glow that showed plainly in the sky at night from the hotel. A religious service was held on the brink of the crater, in five languages, and a cablegram sent to the Oriental Missionary Exhibition, London: "Jehovah, the God of Kapiolani is still the God of Hawaii. The same yesterday, today, and forever."

John F. Cowan, 29 June 1908

Halemaumau is truly the eighth wonder of the world. Our party viewed it at 9 o'clock this evening. We were all struck with the grandeur of the scene and the marvellous display of leaping fire.

Jack R. Desha, Oahu College, 30 June 1908

Record time made. We believe we made the fastest time to and from the crater. We made the trip down in 44 minutes and 2 seconds; actually beat the wind. Coming back we did it in 43 minutes. This time was taken by Jack's old onion and it keeps pretty bum time.

S. Lie Desha Jr., 30 June 1908

Have been here three days and enjoyed the most beautiful weather--not a drop of rain. Madam Pele and our host have united in giving us a delightful visit.

John P. Edman, 27-29 June 1908

On pages 414 and 415, I omitted some poor fragments. On page 415 there is an entry in Japanese.

The trip made so fast to and from Halemaumau was quite worth our while. This is my first visit.

Ethel K. Wilcox, 29-30 June 1908

Illustration: Rough sketch of Molten Lake with solid lip around it, June 1908. Page 414.

A glorious morning--were "the eagle" around, he would scream his level best in this wonderful region that claims his protection. Vesuvius disappoints one very often, but awe-inspiring Kilauea never ceases to show Nature's gigantic forces. So fascinating in its ever changing weird shapes. Wish I could see Halemaumau again.

Lucy Browne-Dant, Gloucester-by-the Sea, Massachusetts, 4 July 1908

A good place to spend the glorious Fourth.

Eleanor Blaine Wirt, 4 July 1908

If Mark Twain were here today to feast his eyes on the beauty and grandeur of the present "Kilauea," he would certainly renew his assertion that it was "three" miles "down," and "thirty" miles back, providing he repeated, "The Return of the Swallow," while on board the Mauna Kea, with the Elks, this glorious Fourth of 1908.

E.J. Maefield, Honolulu, 4 July 1908

On pages 416 and 417 is a passenger list for the S.S. Mauna Kea for 3 July 1908 sailing, and a picture of the ship. I omitted some poor entries on page 417.

Visited Kilauea again in 18-19 June 1925, 17 years after his first visit. Pit much changed. In 1908 more full of molten lava, and today a dry "glory hole."

Captain R.I. Hasbronck, *no date*

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

Our first glimpse of the wonderful sea of fire banished all thoughts of sea-sickness and other hard-ships of the trip to "Volcano House," and had it been possible to be more sea-sick than we were, we would have still felt abundantly re-paid.

The genial hospitality of our host Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus added greatly to the pleasure of our trip.

Mrs. Whiting G. Press, Chicago, Ills., 28 June 1908

You told me, Mr. Demosthenes, there were no wild animals in the vicinity of the Volcano House, but how do you classify "The Elks"?

Daza Barnes, 5 July 1908

A beautiful day, a beautiful time
We would be contented to remain here
Provided we could be assured of
"A long life, and Merry One
A quick death and happy one
A cold bottle, and, another one."

Arthur Watson, 6 July 1908

Westervelt party. Two weeks ending July 14 1908

We found the volcano tremendously active and feel decidedly that one should spend the night at the crater to get the most pleasure and profit. We visited the lake six times. The night of July 9 was especially active, the whole floor of the crater around the boiling lake being alive with flows. Two of these made each, half the circumference--eight in all. The "island" seemed to vibrate, there were eight or nine blow holes going at once and a current flowed into the cave under the crust without resistance although usually these currents are met with furious boiling causing fountains, at least as we saw. This night we were there eight hours seeing indescribable things. Going down July 10 we found that the "island" that Demosthenes Lycurgus had watched two years expecting it to disappear, had indeed virtually done so, but a small rock remaining and that quite away from its usual place where it apparently performed the office of a lid to keep the pot boiling. July 10 night presented some quite new phases of action, the central fountain starting from the usual place and then moving about followed by other boiling centres. This seemed to be to some, the place--or at least a place where the lava comes up from the centre of the earth. With the lid off the kettle the quiescent periods seemed longer, the lake filling and overflowing then receding. The whole lake looks as if it had risen in the two weeks since we came.

Aside from this great spectacle, we have found this hotel and place a most delightful summer resort, having been most hospitably treated by our ideal "mein host" and his good assistants Mrs. McLean & others.

Caroline D. Castle Westervelt, 14 July 1908

Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus has been our host the past two weeks and deserves all that can be said concerning this care of guests. It is worth while to call attention to a somewhat unusual trait--the ability to handle a large crowd with limited accommodations and but little previous notice. On the 4th and 5th the hotel was almost full of permanent guests. Then came an excursion from Honolulu with about 160 excursionists. All were cared for and so pleasantly managed that no grumbling was heard except in the depths of the crater.

The Large Crater Floor

On the left of the trail across the lava

1) The large crack (bridged) extending from wall to wall.

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

2) Another large crack running southward with splendid revelations of depth--and in one place at least finely marked with large turquoise blue stains of copper fumes.

3) A series of large caves sometimes from 100 to 300 feet in extent, with roofs studded with small lava stalactites from one to ten inches in length. These caves have openings which can be found only by a little careful search. The landmarks by which to locate them are the lava flow from the ledge toward Kilaueaiki and the first pile of fallen rocks to the left. Between these the caves start and follow apparently a lava flow toward the pit crater. Over two of the caves piles of stones were erected.

4) The main floor of pahoehoe easily walked over by careful walkers. A careless person has no right to go anywhere off the trail. Hummocks ten to twenty feet in height--lava of every variety--caves and hot crack abound. The corral and the Little Beggar about 50 feet to the left--and the picture gallery by it should not be overlooked.

5) The proposed road marked to the corral. Perhaps this could be bettered by running it straight from the edge of the sand to the pit crater.

On the right of the trail.

1) A series of cracks in the northern corner.

2) A "hot" corner and a blow hole which sends out a great amount of heat.

3) A great deal of aa--and pahoehoe combined or rather alternating and forming ridges--and sometimes channels which afford interesting material for photographs.

4) The large area of hot cracks and the steam hole--all covered by the designation The Devil's Kitchen--a place to scorch postal cards and heat coffee.

5) Do not overlook the trail from the rest house around the western slope of the pit to a fine viewpoint on the south side--guarded by a stone wall against which observers may safely lean.

On the south side of the pit--

Small clusters of Pele's hair can be found south of the pit in cracks--but if anyone desires larger quantities he must go in the daytime on the main floor--to the south.

The crater is rapidly filling up. It has filled its boiling pit from twenty to twenty five feet during the past two weeks.

W.D. Westervelt, 14 July 1908

On page 421, I omitted some poor fragments.

We can hardly say our trip to the Island was uneventful--the Mauna Kea and a goodly gale in the channels took care of that side. Our stop for rest in Hilo was fair to middling despite difficulties of accommodation. Our ride by train to Glenwood was replete with interest in passing scenery, to say nothing of the attractions offered by thimbleberries, realized in a small measure at occasional stops. The stage ride for the balance was thoroughly fine notwithstanding bumpy moments. The real and ultimate purpose, to enjoy which the foregoing events were braved, the trip, walking and riding, across the lava beds of the crater of Kilauea, to the living fires of the pit, the inspection of the forces playing below us as though conscious of their power to belch forth and overwhelm us, scarcely admit of written description. We can only hope that every other whose way is directed to the shores of the Islands may find it possible to experience by actual sight the awful and marvellous spectacle. It is well worthy of every effort to see it. Our treatment at the Volcano House has been of the best we could ask and expect nothing better. May we all be able to return again!!!

C.H. Olson, 19 July 1908

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

My second visit to Volcano House. I have spent three afternoons and evenings watching the great Lake of Fire, it is a most wonderful sight, I have enjoyed every moment of my twelve days visit, only sorry I cannot stay longer.

M.T. Scott, Maui, 22 July 1908

Newspaper article: Volcanic Activity Is Noticed in Hilo: *Hilo Herald*, 23 July 1908, page 423.

The following is an excerpt from the news clipping.

There has been increased activity at the volcano during the past few nights and especially on Monday, when the reflection was more vivid than it has been at any time since the outbreak on Mauna Loa eighteen months ago. Many people in Hilo saw it and a few watched through the night till the hours began to grow big. Following this, shortly after nine o'clock on Tuesday morning, a slight shock of earthquake was felt, its direction seemingly being from east to west.

On Monday morning, about 4:30 o'clock from the point of sunrise on the horizon to shore, the entire water was of a deep blood-red hue. Turning to Mauna Kea the entire mountain was similarly tinted although of a lighter color, and this was fully three quarters of an hour before sunrise. It lasted, however, only for a few minutes.

One gentleman who saw the volcano's reflection on Monday night said that, at times, it was most vivid right over Kilauea, again lighter, the surrounding shades corresponding in depth of color. While he was watching it there appeared to be one column of fire shooting high up into the sky as if there had been a special eruption there. During Tuesday there appeared to be columns of smoke hanging over Mauna Loa and covering its side toward Hilo.

Hilo Herald, 23 July 1908

On page 423, I omitted a poor entry.

According to one of the young gentlemen's account on page 414 of this book *[30 June 1908]* concerning a record trip from the pit to the famous Volcano House, time 44 minutes, it is out of the question, in comparison of the trip made this morning by the writer time 27 minutes 37 seconds on foot.

J.B. Guard, 26 July 1908

If one did not enjoy the workings of the crater Kilauea one has no eye for the beautiful and majestic.

Mr. and Mrs. S. Allenberg, San Francisco, 26 July 1908

If the activity of the crater increases as it has since June 20, 1908, the whole pit will soon fill up. Then there were but two small fountains. Now from six to twelve are playing constantly. The phenomenon of the progression of the fountains from the center to the sides of the crater is also new. At times on Thursday evening, July 23, a huge fountain would burst forth from the center of the pit and move rapidly toward the north side, to be immediately followed by another and then another. At one time there was a row of five of these spouters chasing each other merrily across the pit, while all around the edge there were great fountains playing with surf dashing 50 to 75 feet in the air constantly. There have been great flows from the pit nearly every night this past week. Measurements made by E.D. Baldwin Sunday show that the floor of the crater is 190 feet from the edge.

Rhoda Green Thayer, 28 July 1908

The following records were made today from the Volcano House to the brink of the crater:

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

William Spencer Bowen, 27 min 45 sec
William Larmon Castle, 28 min 05 sec
{walking & running}

no signature, 1 Aug 1908

The members of the trans-Pacific yacht race party made the trip to the volcano as the guests of the businessmen of Hilo. They went to the crater last evening and witnessed such a display as falls to the lot of but few. The whole floor of the pit was active shortly after midnight and it was well toward 2 o'clock when the party started on the return. Commodore Sinclair, whose party preceded the main body of the yachtsmen told his young friends on their arrival at the pit that they were about to receive a liberal education. The Commodore has been here before but has never been favored with such an exhibition as may now be seen at any hour. A man who has won two Trans-Pacific races is entitled to something out of the ordinary.

Wallace R. Farrington, Official Log Keeper Yacht Hawaii on Hilo race, 1 Aug 1908

On page 423 a very lively young gentleman has given vent to his activity with the pen by saying that he made a record trip of 27' 40" from the crater to the house. I would like to refer him to my friend Mr. W.L. Castle who has added to the beauty of page 424. I feel assured Mr. C. is a very fast walker, as he sure is a talker.

Pele Pele who wants to see Pele
Castle & Bowen
Th' are always a blowin
27' 45" was the time
And now I will stop for want of rhyme.

no signature, 1 Aug 1908

Page 423, referred to above, is SJB Guard's 26 July 1908 entry. Page 424 is the 1 Aug 1908 entry with no signature. There is an illustration of Castle running, and a poor fragment which I omitted, also on page 425.

Impression from the verandah--Aug. 1st at evening--
A fringe of green, a streak of black,
A mist of bluish haze;
Outline of mountains dimly seen,
Tinted by sunset rays
And--as we watch, the darkness falls,
The haze becomes a glow
Which rests a brilliant coronet
On Kilauea's brow.

A.M. Stroup, 1 Aug 1908

My first visit to this volcano was June 23 1880, in company with *[lists names]*
My second visit was August 26th 1884 in company with *[lists names]*
My third visit was October 11th 1890 in company with *[lists names]*
My fourth visit, July 30 to August 5 1908 is in company with W. Spencer Bowen and W.L. Castle. There is more of continued activity in Kilauea at this time, than at any of the previous visits referred to. At the other, or former visits, there were "break ups," and cooling down, but now there is constant action--without cessation.

William A. Bowen, Honolulu, 3 Aug 1908

My record (made this date) is 60 minutes and a few seconds from Volcano House to Halemaumau, in one steady, or continued walk, without resting.

W.A.Bowen, 4 Aug 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

In the margin of the above entry, someone wrote:
This man had a wooden leg.

Saturday morning Aug 2 I walked and ran to the house on Halemaumau's edge in 27 min. and 45 seconds. this morning I made the trip from the house on the pit's edge to the Volcano House in 29 minutes and 41 seconds. This second trip is second only to that of J.B. Guard of HIlo on page 423. By a good runner I believe both his record up and mine down can be broken.

W.S. Bowen, Honolulu, 4 Aug 1908

Pages 427 to 430 have been removed from the Register.

I recommend you to thank us very much for visiting the pit of the crater. I hope we back by some time any how.

signature illegible, Honolulu, 8 May 1906

Spent two weeks Christmas vacation at the Volcano Hotel. Had a good time. Commence teaching again at Papaikou Hawaii Jan 2 5 miles from Hilo. With Mr. & Mrs. Case of Cihco Normal School California.
Will spend my next vacation on the coast--San Francisco.
Mr. & Mrs. Morehead of Hilo spent Christmas night with me.
The volcano is grand beyond description.

Miss M.A. Shaw, 28 Dec 1911

Pele

I am the Goddess of Fire
I made and I master this world;
The Sun--La--He was my sire
Before the first Earth-stuff unfurled.

My home is the Fire-reeking Pit
Where the lava-waves billow and break,
There in Red Glory I sit,
At my mandate the mountain walls quake.

I am the Goddess of Fire,
My sign is the Sulphurous Smoke
Woe to him who arouses my ire,
Wrath of Goddess he fails to invoke!

"Auwe" cry his family and kin
"Auwe" cry his gardens and lands
They shall pay the full price of his sin
For I smite with all-withering hands.

I am the Goddess of Fire
I sear the green forest and fen
The black waste-land's my Heart's Desire
And the Fear of these weaklings call'd men.

They came with their Hebrew Lord
These haoles from over the sea,
They prate of "His Shielding Sword"

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service

They sneer and they snicker at me.

But still I reign Queen of this isle,
Still the sacred ohelo I claim
Still the jagged aa I pile
In dead wastelands rimmed with flame

For I am the Goddess Pele,
The Mistress and Ruler of Fire.
Woe! woe! to those who delay
To propitiate my ire!

Van Jean McCaughey, 12 Aug 1908

Hearing how active Madame Pele had been for some weeks past, myself and friends decided to pay a visit to the volcano, we left Honolulu on Aug. 4th, arrived at Hilo about ten a.m. on the morning of the 5th, left Hilo at two p.m. arriving at the Volcano House about seven in the evening.

I did not go down into the crater until Friday evening Aug. 7th; it had been beautifully clear all day, and the evening was simply perfect; the crater of Kilauea was not very active at first but I was fascinated, as I gazed down into its depths of boiling, hissing, roaring waves of fire, battling with each other, and throwing its jets of molten lava more than 50 feet into the air, which grew wilder and more furious later in the evening; it would subside at times, than begin again more angry than ever, then again the flow would appear to go all in one direction, then stop and boil like a mad whirlpool and throw its jets of wild spray high into the heavens; no pen can describe the grandeur of this wonderful crater, no tongue do it justice; after paying a visit to the crater how can anyone doubt that there is a Supreme Being above that rules the Universe.

I will close by saying that I have had a delightful trip and enjoyed every moment of my stay, and shall leave hoping some day to return and again enjoy the hospitality of the Volcano House.

Anna S. Wright, 11 Aug 1908

On page 434, I omitted a terrible poem.

Oh, for words to describe this wonderful demonstration of God's power and majesty! But words are too weak; either spoken or written, they can give but a faint conception of the magnificence of the eruptions of Kilauea or the impressions burned upon one's soul in the contemplation of this grand spectacle. Still one yearns to convey to others something of an idea of this, the eighth wonder of the world.

Starting from the Volcano House which stands almost upon the brink of the ancient crater, one descends to the floor as down a steep mountain side. This cliff, or rim, is clothed in attractive garments--various trees and feathery ferns; while the wind piercing through them sounds like the waves of a distant ocean. The only other sound was that of an unknown species of birds, trilling a series of short, sweet, twittering notes.

At the base of the rim one comes suddenly upon the hard, black, barren floor of the ancient crater covering in the neighborhood of 2600 acres.

A well-defined trail leads the way across this lava floor, smooth in places; in others, oh how rough and rocky! The pahoehoe (dark lava) at first sight, so monstrous and unattractive, soon becomes interesting masses of blackened ropes, twisted and coiled; the gentle ripples of the ocean, hardened into black stone; or hillocks of tangled tree trunks, seared and blackened--fantastic forms everywhere.

The brittle lava is cracked and seamed, great caverns appearing below the thin surface, and treacherous chasms yawning wide.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

Scattered over the lava of this belt are a few struggling ferns, gaining scant nourishment from the thin layer of soil in some crack or corner, but looking strangely out of place in this dead, black rock.

Farther on, in the more recent lava flow, not a sign of vegetation appears, but all about, from crevices in the lava clouds of steam arise warning the tourist not to walk over the surface beneath which is the abode of the demon of fire.

In the Devil's Kitchen, a great crack in the lava, from which issue clouds of steam, one may make coffee and scorch souvenir post cards, likewise his fingers if he is not careful.

Not far from the Devil's Kitchen one comes to what may easily be believed the abiding place of Satan himself. Oh, what a sight is there! Over the brink of the lake, or pit, down, down nearly two hundred feet, one looks upon a seething, boiling cauldron of fire, with fountains of glowing lava playing over its heaving surface, thrown high into the air and falling in showers of fiery sparks; and with great streaks, or cracks, like the flashes sent out from the gorgeous Northern Lights, zigzagging between the tempestuous fountains. As one's fascinated eyes are slowly taking in the wondrous spectacle, an overpowering sense of awe sinks down upon one's spirits and instinctively the question arise, "Is this a demonstration of the awful power of God or is it a hell of fiery demons?"

Ah, now one readily understands and appreciates the superstitious regard in which the early natives held these volcanic eruptions! How akin are we all when fear enters the soul!

To best appreciate the splendor of the scene, one needs to leave it for a time, walk about to gather masses of Pele's hair or fantastic bits of lava, then return when the darkness of night has settled about the fathomless pit. Lurid lights playing upon the walls of the awful abyss, the increased glare of the crimson waves, the brightness of the scintillating sparks, the gloriously lighted heavens,--all add to the splendor of the scene.

Avoiding the suffocating sulphur fumes, protecting one's face from the intense heat by a mask, and shading one's eyes from the blinding sun, one settles oneself upon the brink of the pit, and remains for hours, scarcely moving, entranced by magnificent, ever-changing sights. Oh, for a hundred eyes that one might take in all the grandeur at once!

The surface of the entire cauldron seethes and heaves like ocean waves caught in a cavern while the surging mass beneath gives forth a terrific sound, as the roaring of an angry, tempestuous sea. Suddenly there bursts through the black surface a fountain of glowing lava, leaping into the air to great heights, scattering myriad stars--burning bits of lava, in all directions which, falling to the surface, soon cool and blacken.

While watching one fountain the attention is diverted by another and still another scattered here and there over the pit's surface, each as fascinating as the others. There is a wonderful variety, for the area of the pit is about twenty-five acres. Oh, the wonder of it all!

From the edges of the black lava there may suddenly break a river of fire, which, flowing outward in a series of ripples finally reaches the edge of the lake.

Sometimes the fountains moving over to the rim violently erupt throwing the molten lava over the rim, and down it flows in ripples and ridges covering the banks and floors beyond. One could easily imagine how it would look if it were flowing down a mountain side into the cultivated fields below. What an awful sight!

But God is good, and who knows that Kilauea is not a safety valve of the islands preventing such disasters as California recently suffered!

Reluctantly leaving the fiery furnace, one walks back over the rough trail three miles and a half, reflecting solemnly upon the wonders of God and this terrific demonstration of His power.

Minnie L. Mackay, Santa Clara, California, 13 Aug 1908

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service

Count me as one who has been profoundly impressed with Kilauea in incomparable grandeur and activity, though I shall attempt to describe neither Kilauea nor my impressions. Count me also as one who has enjoyed Mine Host Demosthenes Lycurgus' hospitality and who commends it and him to all men.

Charles L. Rhodes, 13 Aug 1908

The above party arrived at the Volcano House on Wednesday evening Aug. 5th 1908. Thursday afternoon at 4:07 o'clock started for the burning Lake of Halemaumau. On reaching the edge of the pit the sight we beheld was grand beyond description. As darkness came on the color of the burning lava became more intensely red and the activity of the lake greatly increased. Although the appearance of the lake of fire is very different from what it was on my first visit in 1891, I think it is equally grand and beautiful. The activity is greater and the burning lava overflowing on to the banks of the black lava beach around the edge of the crater proves that the lake is rising rapidly. The size of the lake of fire at the present time is said to be about 1200 feet in diameter and the burning lava is about 150 feet below the floor of the crater. Several very active fountains around the edge of the lake were in operation, while near the center from one to six large fountains close together were very active and continuously making a grand display. The splashing of the waves of fire could be very distinctly heard. The writer has made four trips to Halemaumau during his visit this time and each time the activity of the lake was greater than the previous visit.

Jas. McLean and party, 3rd visit, Aug. 5-Aug. 15, 14 Aug 1908

As there is often a grain of wheat in a bushel of chaff, so there may be something of value in the observations of one who does not possess any experience in recording the phenomena of volcanic action.

I visited the crater on the nights of Aug. 15th and of Aug. 17th. On both occasions there was great activity manifested, and the change in the shape and other conditions of the lake were to me most interesting.

The large amphitheater of the crater itself, with its almost perpendicular walls, and the appearance as if hewn out of the solid rock by a purposeful hand, makes a fitting setting of rugged dignity to the magnificent and awe-inspiring spectacle it frames. The sunken side to the left of the observer seated near the shed, and the half moon gap to the right, suggesting a "Devil's bite," impresses one with the instability of the walls lending a fascination always experienced in facing danger by the adventurous. This sensation places the mind of the individual, perhaps, in a more receptive and appreciative mood for the manifestation of the power and force of nature's working occurring in the vicinity. Then again the rock bound pit serves to reflect the glare of the living fire, giving a weird and lurid touch to the Devil's Caldron, boiling over on a too hot fire.

The changes in the lake of molten lava are kaleidoscopic in form and tint, and therefore cannot be minutely described.

Around the lake like a border of mourning was a narrow ring, resembling the edge of a huge truncated cone, from the ridge of which the floor of the pit sloped downwards to the walls of the amphitheatre.

The lake was estimated by me roughly as nearly a thousand feet across, on my first visit, on the 15th, but not so large north & south, as east and west, by perhaps a hundred feet. The floor of the pit outside the cone containing the lake was well defined and the activity of the lake itself was greatest about one third the radius of the circular border from the center and towards the east, which is over the fountain known, I believe, as Old Faithful.

The working of this fountain was intermittent, occurring perhaps every half minute. The surface would become blackened over except for streaks of brightest red where the underlying molten lava showed through the cooled surface. These cracks ran in all directions sometimes forming straight lines, changing to curved and zigzag courses,

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Service
National Park Service
Hawaii Volcanoes National Park

some six feet wide and from ten to fifty feet apart. Suddenly the center of one of the blackened areas would be seen to be agitated, as if some giant were raising it angrily, and attempting to cast it from his shoulders. Then in a moment it broke, a huge mass of molten, red, bright lava, the shape of an inverted bowl, and of a diameter and height of from 50 to 100 feet would be suddenly thrust upwards, casting a spray high above it of glittering particles. The upheaval subsided with a roar and swish, and causing intense disturbance of the surface, the surrounding lava being thrown into waves and billows, all of the brightest glowing red, or even white of intense heat.

[Here he has put a drawing of Halemaumau.]

The site this activity was at the X marked 1. X's 2-3-4-5 mark other fountains. These were not so great as at 1 but were much more continuous, especially at 3. There the lava seemed to beat against the restraining wall, heating it to an almost white heat, like the lapping of waves against a rock, in short rapid waves, while it also bubbled up as if fed from an underlying spring, at times casting spray 20 or 30 feet in the air. The other fountains played continuously especially at 6 where a large island of some black substance lay close by not contiguous to the wall of the lake. At 07 sparks were flying upward, impelled through the floor of the pit (not of the lake) by confined gases, which whistled through the incipient cone.

At the visit on Aug. 17 the activity of the lake was much greater. It had to my judgement risen at least from ten to twenty feet higher in the short period of two days, the estimate being based up the distance from the floor to the opening in the wall of the amphitheatre on the left.

The most important change was to the left almost under the observer, at the edge by the shed.

[Here he has another drawing of Halemaumau.]

Here what was formerly a spouting cone, throwing spurts into the air was now a fountain (X7), that part of the floor of the pit being filled with lava to the level of the lake at X2, which fountain was still acting. This suggests the idea that the fountains are the sites of "blowholes" and that the ebullition at various points is not due to gases inherent in the lava at that particular place, but is due to gases escaping far below and forcing its way upwards to the surface.

Old Faithful was more than usually active, I was told by others who had made many previous visits, but not only was the activity increased at X1 (as evidenced by the greater size of the heaving bubbles and incessant activity) but there was a constant ebullition of equal size and activity at 8-9-10. All was accompanied by a swish and roar like waves breaking in a cavern.

There was a movement in the whole mass of the lava from 6 toward 10. At 3 there was a suggestion of a flow downward into the lake (not over the edge) the lava running in a bright red stream (about fifty feet wide) under the overhanging cone, showing a convex edge, perhaps accounting for the general movement of the lake from 6 to 10, because it seemed to well up at 6 (as if it had turned on itself somewhere between 3 and 6 and come again to the surface.)

At X4 the edge had broken away. the result was a channel about twenty feet wide through which the bright lava flowed rapidly, turning in the direction of the arrow, and making a roadway of golden red surface for about 1/4 the circumference of the lake, widening and cooling as it proceeded, but dotted with masses of glowing patches from the apparent size of an orange, to many square feet in area.

While watching (about 9:00 p.m.) a flow started at 8.

All that was visible for perhaps half a minute was the curling edge of living fire, as the lava flowed down the bank of the further side of the lake. Soon, however, the glowing stream appeared as it made its way along the sloping floor of the pit, but soon the flow stopped, not reaching the constant stream coming from 3.

There was every indication to one inexperienced that the edge of the lake would give way at 10, but the lava reached the floor of the pit at 12 by a peculiar process.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Service
National Park Service
Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park

Suddenly through the black surface of the pit a crack of intense almost white light appeared, as if a burning mass had been pressed against its under surface and eaten its way through.

From the crack another radiated, while from under its edge a wave of red lava curled onward as if the adjacent substance were kindled by its contact. This process of spreading, like red ink on a blotter, continued until the whole width of the pit from amphitheatre wall to wall of lake, was like a mosaic floor, the tesselated tiles varying in size, and in hue from brighter golden red through every conceivable tint of red to darkest brown. These tiles were not arranged according to their intensity, but bright red was in juxtaposition with darkest brown, and darkest brown with yellowish gold, making a combination of color the effect of which is impossible to describe.

Then at 6 the same overflowing (by breaking through) occurred, repeating the phenomena at 10.

Here, as elsewhere, the fountain bubbled constantly, the waves of molten lava dashing against the edge of the lake with a constant noise, increased by the hiss of escaping gases, like low thunder combined with the sound of a hundred tons of red hot iron suddenly submerged in a pool of cold water.

The mind became fascinated by the constant change of conditions in the lake, the ear by the awe inspiring rumbling indicative of majestic force, the soul became imbued with a strange wonder at the omnipotence of God, or realization of the insignificance and puny might of man. One left the scene with reluctance, the main thought being: "What wonder might I not behold, if only I remained an hour more?"

A.N. Sinclair, 17 Aug 1908

Illustrations: Rough maps of Halemaumau, A.N. Sinclair, 17 Aug 1908; with x's marked for location of fountains. Pages 441 and 442.

On page 444, there is an entry from Japan with a bookmark.

During the past week I have made two visits into the caldera of Kilauea and have carefully observed the molten lake chiefly from the northern side, that where is located the shelter for sight-seers.

The fire-pit--wrongly termed Hale-ma'u-ma'u, for that venerable pit collapsed sometime ago--is bounded, for the most part, by a solid vertical wall whose height, as it appears to my eye, is about 200 feet. On the N.E. side, however, there has been a settling down, a sinking of this wall--a veritable geological fault--making a large jog. This huge wall has the appearance of well-built masonry. The difficulty of estimating the dimensions of the fire-pit is great, owing largely to the quivering column of heated ascending air and vapor and partly to the lack of any definite standard of comparison. One thousand or twelve hundred feet does not seem to me to be far from the truth as the measure of its diameter.

The fire-lake proper covers only about one half or two thirds of this walled-in pit. The encircling border which abuts on the wall is of black pahoehoe and is lower than the fire lake by at least 15 or 20 feet. At first sight it seemed as if the encircling border was higher than the fire-lake, but in the lave-torrents that from time to time break through the limiting shell or low rim, that encloses the fire lake, I saw a demonstration that proved the fire-lake to be on a higher level than its surrounding pahoehoe border. This phenomenon--that of torrential overflow from the fire-lake, every night repeated--also proves that the molten mass in the lake is constantly rising, and will, if it keeps on, fill the pit to its brim.

One may obtain a graphic idea of the profile of this fire-lake, its enclosing border of pahoehoe, and the enclosing pit walls against which the latter abuts, by imagining a huge dinner-plate turned upside down; this dinner plate surrounded by a hoop applied to its rim. The hoop will then represent the vertical wall of the pit. The

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

sloping border of the plate will represent the pahoehoe that surrounds the fire-lake; and the flat bottom of the plate with its encircling bead the fire-lake and its low rim. *[Here he has drawn a see-through diagram of the lake within Halemaumau pit.]*

The fire-lake is an immense body of fluid lava covered in large part by a scale of dark, seemingly black, lava, which is divided into irregular sections or territories, the boundaries of which are lines or narrow lanes of red-hot or white-hot lava. These lines or lanes zigzag, rarely following curved lines, and cover the surface of the fire-lake with a net-work of fire-lines. These fire-lines would not be truthfully represented by lines with clean-cut edges, but rather by jagged, fish-bone tracks. Their course is marked by points of connection that constantly flash up at short intervals.

Fire-fountains. There are a number of points in the fire-lake which are in frequent or almost constant fountain-play. These, of course, vary in number and in degree of action from time to time; but some of them are quite persistent. One in particular has been so constant as to receive the name "Old Faithful." The action of "O.F." is not continuous. He takes a rest every few minutes and allows small scales of relatively black lava to form over him. The location of this chief fire-fountain can, however, at all times be recognized both by relatively small size of the scales and by being surrounded by fire-lines that are more nearly circular than those in any other part of the lake. The fountain-play of "Old Faithful" is always impressive, and is accompanied by a considerable increase of the heat that comes to one's cheeks. It is wise to watch the fire-play with one's face protected by a mask provided with eye-holes.

To return to "Old Faithful"--After a short period of inactivity and scaling-over, of a sudden there is a jet of red lava within the circle of his action: the lava-scales begin to tilt on edge and to be sucked down into vortices; then, in an instant, the surface of the pot--within the limits of "O.F.'s" activity--swells up in one huge, rotund, white-hot mass, leaping high into the air. This action continues for many seconds or a minute--perhaps longer--as by some force boiling up from below, and presently subsides. This action varies from time to time; but "Old Faithful" has long been and still continues to be one of the chief points of action and of interest in the fire-lake. If there is a shaft reaching down to the world's central fires Old Faithful must be directly over this fire-shaft. "O.F." I judge to be in the N.E. quarter of the fire-lake.

Another fire-fountain of great interest is situated in the northern quarter of the lake and quite near its edge. This fire-fountain never reaches the magnitude and activity of "O.F." The arrangement of the fire-lines that radiate from this fire-fountain reminds one of the disposition of the legs of an octopus; and--what is remarkable this disposition remains substantially the same.

On the western border of the lake is a line of fire-caves, or fire-ovens, that are in almost constant, though varying intensity of action. This action resembles the beating of a wild sea against an overhanging cliff--the rush of a roller against the cliff--the rebounding of the wave--the upward dash of the molten stuff as it strikes the cliff in fiery surf--its breaking into red spray. The rim of the lake at this point seemed to be higher and to be more like a cliff than elsewhere. As the fire-wave overleaped this cliff it broke into small masses and fell upon the outward incline of this cliff down which they rolled for several yards. This interesting phenomenon proved to my satisfaction that the molten lava lake is several yards higher than its frozen pahoehoe border.

There are numerous other points of fountain-play which sometimes work in concert. At such times the display is magnificent. This it is that makes the sightseer stagger with the weight of big words. In general, the activity of all these fountains intermittent, perhaps rhythmic. This rhythm, however, if such there is, is not at once evident. It should be the induction made from longer observation than I have been able to devote to its study.

Observation shows that there is a movement of the crusted surface of the lake from west to east. Further observation showed a more limited movement to the west in

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

the direction of the cliff-caves mentioned above. This last seemed to me to be due to the suction caused by the ebullition and upheaving of the immense volume of material in this locality. The same movement was discernible locally to a certain degree and to a limited extent in the direction of every point of fountain-play.

On my first visit to Kilauea in 1881 there were three fire-lakes. The action was ten times greater than at the present time.

On my visit in 1906 the pit was a black and empty hole.

N.B. Emerson, 18 Aug 1908

Illustration: Cut-away view of Halemaumau, 18 Aug 1908, N.B. Emerson. Page 446.

I visited the crater on the nights on Aug. 15 and Aug. 17, 1908. Pele, in all her strength and restless energy, held the stage. All the little, ordinary affairs of life seemed to fade and drop away. We gazed in awe at the magnificent display of nature's forces before us--A seething, boiling mass of molten lava rising and falling like the waves of the ocean--a dull, continuous roar--To be appreciated, Halemaumau must be seen. (P. 440 tells in detail the condition of crater on these nights.) *[18 Aug 1908]*

Flora M. Sinclair, 17 Aug 1908

To our Host the genial Demosthenes Lycurgus:

Pleasures have crowded one upon the other since our arrival on the 13th inst., and the many grand and new sights are a wonder to us all.

Fern forests, tree moulds, sulphur banks, koa mills and Kilauea iki, but grandest and most magnificent of all is Madam Pele's Nest.

General Sherman said, "War is Hell." Those of us who have not faced the canonn's mouth are unable to speak from experience, but we do know that "Pele" looks like the place the Good Book describes as the Bottomless Pit of Hell itself. One is impressed, as one peers over the edge, especially at night, that the man who says "There is no God" is either crazy or lacks gray matter.

If there is anything more grand and majestic in this world than Kilauea, we should be delighted to know of it, that we may journey thither.

Madam Pele is certainly a close second to the "old boy" himself.

We would heartily recommend the Volcano House as an A#1 place in which to spend a honeymoon.

Were it nor that time forbids we should be glad indeed to remain a month.

Cordially with aloha.

Clifford E. Livingston, Honolulu, T.H., 19 Aug 1908

We have enjoyed every moment of our visit at the Volcano House. Our genial host Demosthenes Lycurgus doing every thing possible to make us feel at home. We made five trips to the crater and each time the display seemed more magnificent than before.

May E. Lord, 29 July-21 Aug 1908

[Lists party and points of interested each visited.]

Down into Kilauea Iki, through the three craters, up onto ridge, followed left side of _____ crater cliff down below pit, followed up to pit, and walked around to hut on other side. Time 1:45 to 6 p.m.

Have enjoyed our visit immensely, and feel greatly benefited by the trip. We can safely recommend our genial host Mr. Lycurgus and our jolly steward "Charley."

We leave at 6:30 tomorrow morning for Hilo to catch the Mauna Kea, with the exception of Mrs. Locke who stays a few days longer.

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service

With a farewell "Aloha" we bid adieu to Pele and her awe-inspiring abode, Kilauea.

Mrs. A. Newton Locke, 20 Aug 1908

Points of Interest

Since my last visit in 1906, many excellent improvements have been made in and about the Volcano House under the management of our host Demosthenes Lycurgus. Modern plumbing has been installed. A new 80,000 gallon water tank at a higher elevation than the old ones, and filled by a pump operated by a windmill is a noticeable feature.

The "Sulphur Steam Baths" are better than ever, the vitreous pipe connections having been replaced by wooden tubing, so that one may take a "Steam" at almost any temperature.

The buildings appear in a dressing of fresh paint and everything is kept neat and clean under Mrs. McLean the housekeeper.

The "Trail" down to the lava floor has been made easier and one only requires a sedan chair to make the trip to the pit of fire in absolute comfort and serenity. The "Atkinson Road" however will soon relieve one of this arduous trip, for the "trail," although having many "turns," and ought to be easy, makes even the "good man" go "crooked." This road is now finally to a point on the margin of Kilauea Iki about opposite the old "Observation Point," a distance from the V.H. of about 3 1/4 miles. On this road one not only gets a view of Kilauea in all its panoramic grandeur from "Lover's Leap" but at the eastern side of Kilauea Iki, has a grand view of Kilauea Iki, the "cones" and lava flows into Kilauea Iki, the "Plateau" between Kilauea Iki and Kilauea, and also the western walls of Kilauea itself in the distance.

About a mile beyond "Observation Point" the A. Road is connected with the old "Keauhou Road," a short distance below the "Twin Craters." Returning by the K. Road, the 2nd of the "Twins" is on the right and about 100 yds further towards the V. House. The 1st of the "Twins" is seen on the left side a few hundred feet away. This walk can be made easily in one hour each way.

The path to the Fern Forest is now crossed by the rail road several times. One may follow the car line and in an hour arrive at the Mill of the Mahogany Co., a very pleasant walk. Always take a basket and gather red raspberries along the road.

The "Tree Moulds" are well worth a visit and you can walk there in less than an hour. On this walk "Olivine Crystals" may be found in the sand. A little further down the Kau Road a few "Sandal Trees" are still keeping up a struggling existence.

One should visit the "Vegetable Gardens." The first is near the V. House, just behind the barn. Here you may collect your lettuce, celery, or cabbage; gather mint and see the passion flower and its fruit etc. The 2nd garden is on the trail to the Fern Forest. Take the first road to the right on the trail, a little beyond the R.R. crossing, and wander along with "Tree Ferns," "Ohia Trees," "Ohello Berries," etc. on either side. This garden is a clearing in the dense forest, covers over an acre and has sweet corn, celery, rhubark etc. and is half an hour's walk to it.

This is across the rail road, the trail beginning at the N.E. corner of the barn paddock, thence to the R.R., then to the left of the R.R. about 150 ft, thence to the right to the orchard. There one sees the results of ambitious attempts to produce apples, pears, peaches, etc. and a few scrubby remains are still alive. As these are now acclimated and sending up vigorous shoots, they may have overcome the scale which Mr. Alexander Craw showed me in 1906, and a little care might save them. Yesterday I found two peaches of fair size and flavor and saw one cluster of apple blossoms.

I also visited Halemaumau in 1891 when the lake of fire was about 500 feet deep, but a little smaller than now and with a perceptible rim. Then the fountains, by actual ____ measurement, spouted liquid lava from 100 to 156 ft. high, the distance being computed by the seconds it took the lava to fall allowing 16 1/2 ft the first sec., 33 ft

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park Library
National Park Service

the 2nd sec., 66 ft. the 3rd sec. etc. then adding the series. Now the fountains drop in 1 sec so are from 15 to 20 ft high, but sparks and small particles of liquid lava are thrown 30 to 40 ft. The lake now is about 150 ft deep and looks as if it has risen at least 15 ft during my visit from Aug. 5th to the 21st. In 1891 the crust constantly forming and breaking, was of considerable thickness and the broken pieces were thrown to the tops of the highest fountains, but now the crust is very thin and bends and breaks with no perceptible edge to show thickness. There are frequent overflows extending to the vertical walls. On the bank, some distance from the shore line, a small fountain is playing, and there are many small apertures in the banks which show clearly at night.

I visited Halemaumau in 1891-1905-1906; and now in 1908 when the fires are hotter and the view, both by night and day, more awe inspiring.

W.L. Howard, 20 Aug 1908

In the above entry, the author wrote in his own margins the highlights of each paragraph, with titles such as "Improvements," "Baths," etc.

It is impossible for me to add anything to the admirable descriptions of the present action in Halemaumau, given on these pages by Drs. A.H. Sinclair and N.B. Emerson. Having seen it when it was a fearful abyss, about 1000 feet deep and 1200 wide, pouring out volumes of black smoke, I can the better appreciate the magnificent and awe-inspiring spectacle which it now presents. This evening our party witnessed the scene so graphically described by Mr. C.L. Rhodes on p. 468 *[newspaper article]*, the breaking down of the retaining wall of the inner lake in three places, from which poured magnificent cascades of liquid fire on the eastern side. Great cakes of the floating crust were broken off, carried over and melted. And the gorgeous rivers of glowing metal continued to flow until the whole space between the outer wall of the vast pit and the inner lake was filled up to the level of the latter. In watching these streams and the forms which they took in cooling, we had before our eyes an illustration of the processes which have built up the great variety of lava formations to be met with in crossing the floor of Kilauea. It is not only a sublime spectacle, but an instructive lesson in methods of world building.

To facilitate this study, every possible comfort and convenience are provided by our genial host, whose executive ability under many difficulties, whose unfailing courtesy and assiduous attention to the comfort of his guests deserve special acknowledgement.

W.D. Alexander, 20 Aug 1908

On page 454, I omitted a poor entry.

Went to the crater at 3:30 yesterday and had a most wonderful display of fireworks "set off" for our benefit. It was a most glorious and awe-inspiring sight to see twenty fountains of fire, playing at one time, and fifteen flows at another--eight of the flows being directly before us; the heat was very great but we could not resist the fascination of Madam Pele so staid and toasted our faces (and Madam Pele) until nearly nine o'clock. There were twenty-six in our party and others joined us later.

In the morning we had gone part way to the crater to pose for moving pictures and we all hope to "see ourselves as others saw us," when Mr. Bonine has his films ready. Glorious weather and a thoroughly enjoyable trip.

Capt. Roswell D. Cutler Bktu. "Klikitat" says it is a hard road and once is enough to see it. But he is glad he came.

Mrs. Frederick W. Carter, Honolulu, 24 Aug 1908

Pele has been good to me.

Edith H. Nichols, 27 Aug 1908

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Library, National Park Service

At the request of our most kind host I break my custom on this my fortieth visit to Halemaumau, or Lua Pele, to note not merely the activity of the volcano, which reminds me of the condition in 1864 and 1880 so far as the action in the pit is concerned, but to the visitor the important change in the creature comforts he now experiences. At the earlier date the main crater was four hundred feet deeper and there was no trail suitable for horse, hardly one practicable for man. For shelter there was a grass house of one room with floor of coarse hala mat, no straw bed, a cookstove and attendant Chinese but the visitor must bring his own provisions, and water was condensed from the steam-cracks which were then much the same in volume as at present. Later came the frame house of which the present billiard room is a relic much improved. It seemed a great advance and my conservatism was a little disturbed when the present hotel was added. But as we grow in years appreciation of the mere physical comfort also grows, and now after many kind and pleasantly remembered hosts it is pleasant to have such a shelter and to be cared for by Demosthenes N. Lycurgus and his obliging staff.

I miss the strawberries once abundant around this region but now extinct. The fine looking raspberries do not quite fill their place; the ohelos are not so abundant as formerly, and some native flowers are nearly extinct. When I came in 1864 to survey the crater and for the first time carried a chain around it assisted only by Hawaiians, provisions were scarce and other visitors rare. Now that after forty years I am again here to collect more of the local native plants, I find abundance, many fine vegetables grown in the hotel kitchen garden. Good enough roads, telephonic connection with the rest of the island, wireless with the rest of the group, gas in the house and hospitality such as is seldom found in hostelries, and guests in ever-increasing numbers. I have brought with me from Hawaiian Institutions not dreamed of in 1864 two men of about my age then. Mr. Chas. N. Forbes, the botanist of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum and Mr. Clifford B. Thompson, Instructor in the Kamehameha Schools.

Wm. T. Brigham, Chas. N. Forbes, C.B. Thompson, 26 Aug-6 Sept 1908

My second visit to Kilauea. Descended down to the pit 4:30 returning at 9 p.m. The sight that met our eyes, was grand beyond descriptions. Fourteen fire fountains were to be seen and four large flows poured over the rim of the pit. The centre lake "old faithful" was like a seething boiling mass dashing up on each side as the waves of the ocean. As each mass of liquid lava poured into its centre, huge jets of flame were thrown about a hundred feet into the air as an immense skyrocket. We reluctantly left that magnificent sight and wended our way back to the hotel, which we reached at 10:30.

For our genial host Demosthenes, we have only words of praise, for his untiring efforts to make our visit one long to be remembered. Well cooked meals, and in abundance, are only one of the many luxuries to be found here at the Volcano Hotel.

Mrs. K.W. Cooper, 3 Sept 1908

We arrived at the Volcano House on Wednesday evening, September 2nd, 1908, at 7 o'clock. Next day at 4:30 p.m. we started for the burning Lake of Halemaumau. The display of fireworks at the pit was grand and beyond description. During our stay at the Volcano House we have made several trips to Halemaumau and other points of interest, such as the tree moulds, koa forest, koa mill, Waiaka Pass and Kilauea Iki. We have enjoyed our visit immensely and feel greatly benefited by the trip.

For our genial host "Demosthenes" and our jolly steward "Charley" and also Mrs. McLean we have only words of praise for their untiring efforts to make us feel at home.

[Describes departure times.]

A.K. Fernandez, second visit, 2-9 Sept 1908

The grandest and hottest show on earth.

signature illegible, 14 Sept 1908

Hawaii Volcanoes National Park Library National Park Service

When in Oct. 1902 I visited the volcano for the purpose of gathering data and material for the construction of the large model of the crater of Kilauea which has since been placed on view in the B.P. Bishop Museum I remained at the Volcano House several days. At that time a small sketch model was prepared from data collected on the ground. From the sketch relief model and photographs the large model was constructed with much care and with patient attention to detail. The model is about 12 feet square--and is constructed to scale. The lake in the pit at that time was somewhat active and was by actual measurement 525 feet below the surface of the crater at the mouth of the pit. When we visited the pit this evening a lake 900 feet across with as many as 14 glorious fountains playing, furnished us the most awe inspiring sight of my life. Liquid lava was thrown into the air to a height of 250 feet--i.e. it rose above the rim of the pit--the surface of the lake being that distance below the observer.

In the six years that have passed since the sketch model was made there have been several landslides of some importance. Along the eastern side the lava has slipped in, carrying down the old observation point on that side. A strip possibly 60 feet wide and 600 feet long caved in a few days after the model was completed.

Wm. Hanson Bryan, 17 Sept 1908

We made our pilgrimage on foot to the famous crater last night and are fully impressed with the awful grandeur that draws tourists to this natural wonder. I have hitherto thought Crater Lake in the top of Mt. Mazama, the grandest natural phenomenon to be seen, but Halemaumau surpasses everything that I have been privileged to see. There are few sights more terrible and at the same time fascinating.

signature illegible, 24 Sept 1908

Illustrations: Six photos; five are of people adjacent to ferns and lava formations. One is of Halemaumau 25 Sept 1908, showing molten lake. Page 461.

On pages 461 and 467, I omitted some poor entries.

Newspaper articles:
Collapse of Volcano Described by Witness: *Hawaii Herald*, 10 Sept 1908, page 462.
Bottom of Active Volcano Drops Hundreds of Feet, pages 462-463.
World-Forging Processes of Nature at Kilauea; Lava Steadily Rising, 13 Aug 1908, page 468.

And, on the night of Sept. 25th, 1908, the undersigned, upon viewing the magnificent spectacle for the first time, was so impressed with its stupendous grandeur, and with the mighty forces of nature at work underneath that he then and there, on the brink of Halemaumau, made unto himself a solemn vow (as had done many of his predecessors before him) that he would thereafter, and forever-more, be very very good.

Frank C. Enos, Honolulu, T.H., 25 Sept 1908

Stupendous--a reminder of chaotic condition, and cosmic splendor.

J.P. Edwards, 2 Oct 1908

Hawai'i Volcanoes National Park National Park Service